

THE NEW TESTAMENT
OF THE HOLY BIBLE
IN THE REVISED VERSION
Set Forth A.D. 1881-1885

US Letter Format ($8\frac{1}{2}$ x 11 inches)

The Bible in a Binder Project

<http://www.bibleinabinder.com>

Longview, WA USA

2021

©1881, 1885, The British and Foreign Bible Society
This Document is in the Public Domain
In the United States of America
and other Countries

Contents

THE NEW TESTAMENT	7
Matthew	9
Mark	34
Luke	50
John	77
Acts	96
Romans	122
I. Corinthians	133
II. Corinthians	143
Galatians	150
Ephesians	154
Philippians	158
Colossians	161
I. Thessalonians	164
II. Thessalonians	167
I. Timothy	169
II. Timothy	172
Titus	174
Philemon	176
Hebrews	177
James	186
I. Peter	189

THE NEW TESTAMENT

CONTENTS

II. Peter	193
I. John	195
II. John	198
III. John	199
Jude	200
Revelation	201

About the Bible in a Binder Project

The Bible in a Binder Project is a project of formatting Bible texts that are in the public domain (that is, that the texts are not under copyright) into digital files and hardcopy formats that may be freely reproduced and redistributed without concerns of copyright infringement or payments of royalties. The Bible in a Binder Project was founded in January, 2012.

The digital files created by The Bible in a Binder Project are formatted in such manner that they may be readily opened on a wide range of computer platforms, formatted for either single-sided or double-sided printing on common ISO A4 (210 x 297mm) or US Letter (8.5" x 11", also known as 216 x 279mm) size office paper stock in accordance with the norms and standards of the countries for which the files are intended. The files can be found on the Bible in a Binder Project's website at:

<http://www.bibleinabinder.com>

The purpose of The Bible in a Binder Project is to simplify logistics in distribution of Bibles for missionaries as well as providing a wide range of ministries and students with free or low-cost Bibles that can be freely printed, reprinted, shared or quoted in long passages without restrictions due to copyright. In short, it is the aim of the Bible in a Binder Project to assist in getting God's Word into as many hands as possible, in order to help carry out the Great Commission, as stated by Jesus Christ Himself:

Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost:

—Matthew 28:19 (RV)

Statement of Belief

We believe that the Bible is God's inspired and spoken word, suitable as a final authority in matters of life and faith, shaping our world and reality, in accordance with the Bible itself as it is written:

*Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness:
that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.*

—2. Timothy 3:16-17 (RV)

We also believe that the Scripture as given by God, known in this treatise as orthodox texts, must be given in faithful, complete form, with none taken away and none added in such a manner that would adulterate God's Words, for:

*I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the plagues which are written in this book:
and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.*

—Revelation 22:18-19 (RV)

Selection of Texts

We prayerfully and carefully select texts that are either mainstream orthodox texts for the corresponding languages, or texts whose work is a faithful translation of canonical Scripture, in full agreement and compliance of the *text corpus* of Scripture selected from a cross-lingual comparison with mainstream orthodox texts of the Old and New Testament. In addition to being free, they must be faithful to the orthodox *text corpus*.

About Public Domain Texts

The texts used in the Bible in a Binder Project are in the public domain in the United States of America and other Countries due to any one or more of the following conditions:

- The translation or text work is of an age that is beyond the statutes of copyright law regardless of whether a copyright was filed.
- The translation or text work has had a copyright filed thereon, however the copyright has expired due to its age and has not been renewed.
- The person or persons publishing the translation or text work have waived their right to file a copyright and adequate time has passed so that the legal time window for a copyright to be filed by the originator of the published work has expired, leaving the work irrevocably in the public domain.

Terms of Redistribution

We encourage people to share, print, reprint or otherwise redistribute the Bibles from The Bible in a Binder Project as either digital files or in printed form under the following terms:

- The Bibles from the Bible in a Binder Project may not be marketed or sold for profit, however a nominal fee may be charged to defray costs of digital media, such as disks or flash drives used in distribution of the Bibles or for materials used in printing the Bibles.
- The text and page layouts of Bibles from the Bible in a Binder Project must be faithfully reproduced and not altered in any way.
- All credits for the text of the Bible versions, whenever referenced or quoted must be given to the original translators of the Bible versions in question, and credit for the typeset and formatting work be given to The Bible in a Binder Project.
- The Bible texts are not to be used in a manner that would be blasphemous toward God, or defamatory to the original Translations and the persons that made and published them or to The Bible in a Binder Project.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew

1 THE ⁱ book of the ⁱⁱ generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

²Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; ³and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat ⁱⁱⁱ Ram; ⁴and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; ⁵and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; ⁶and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Uriah; ⁷and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat ^{iv} Asa; ⁸and Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; ⁹and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; ¹⁰and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat ^v Amon; and Amon begat Josiah; ¹¹and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the carrying away to Babylon.

¹²And after the ^{vi} carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat ^{vii} Shealtiel; and Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; ¹³and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; ¹⁴and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; ¹⁵and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; ¹⁶and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

¹⁷So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the ^{viii} carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

¹⁸Now the ^{ix} birth ^x of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the ^{xi} Holy Ghost. ¹⁹And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. ²⁰But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto

him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ^{xiii} conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. ²¹And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins. ²²Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

²³ * Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name ^{xiii} Immanuel;

which is, being interpreted, God with us. ²⁴And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; ²⁵and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and he called his name JESUS.

2 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, ^{xiv} wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, ²saying, ^{xv} Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship him. ³And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. ⁵And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written ^{xvi} by the prophet,

⁶ ** And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah, Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah: For out of thee shall come forth a governor, Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

⁷Then Herod privily called the ^{xvii} wise men, and learned of them carefully ^{xviii} what time the star appeared. ⁸And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said,

^{xii} 1.20 Gr. *begotten*. * 1.23 Cited from Isaiah 7.14. ^{xiii} 1.23 Gr. *Emmanuel*. ^{xiv} 2.1 Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esth. 1.13 ; Dan. 2.12. ^{xv} Or, Where is the King of the Jews that is born? ^{xvi} 2.5 Or, *through*. ** 2.6. Cited from Micah 5.2. ^{xvii} 2.7 Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esth. 1.13 ; Dan. 2.12. ^{xviii} 2.7 Or, *the time of the star that appeared*

ⁱ 1.1 Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ* ⁱⁱ 1.1 Or, *birth*: as in verse 18. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.3 Gr. *Aram*. ^{iv} 1.7 Gr. *Asaph*. ^v 1.10 Gr. *Amos*. ^{vi} 1.12 Or, *removal to Babylon*. ^{vii} 1.12 Gr. *Salathiel*. ^{viii} 1.17 Or, *removal to Babylon*. ^{ix} 1.18 Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1. ^x 1.18 Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ*. ^{xi} 1.18 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

Go and search out carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may come and worship him. ⁹And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. ¹⁰And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. ¹¹And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. ¹²And being warned *of God* in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

¹³Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. ¹⁴And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; ¹⁵and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt did I call my son. ¹⁶Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the ⁱ wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the wise men. ¹⁷Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ *** A voice was heard in Ramah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted,
because they are not.

¹⁹But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. ²¹And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²²But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned *of God* in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, ²³and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 AND in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, ²saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

ⁱ 2.16 Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esth. 1.13 ; Dan. 2.12.

*** 2.18. Cited from Jeremiah 31.15

³For this is he that was spoken of ⁱⁱ by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

* The voice of one crying
in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

⁴Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan; ⁶and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁷But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of ⁱⁱⁱ repentance: ⁹and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. ¹⁰And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ¹¹I indeed baptize you ^{iv} with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not ^v worthy to bear: he shall baptize you ^{vi} with the Holy Ghost and *with fire*: ¹²whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

¹³Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. ¹⁴But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? ¹⁵But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer ^{vii} *it now*: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffereth him. ¹⁶And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened ^{viii} unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him; ¹⁷and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, ^{ix} This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. ²And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. ³And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become ^x bread. ⁴But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the

ⁱⁱ 3.3 Or, *through* * 3.3. Cited from Isaiah 40.3 ⁱⁱⁱ 3.8 Or, *your repentance* ^{iv} 3.11 Or, *in* ^v 3.11 Gr. *sufficient* ^{vi} 3.11 Or, *in* ^{vii} 3.15 Or, *me* ^{viii} 3.16 Some ancient authorities omit *unto him*. ^{ix} 3.17 Or, *Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased*. See ch. 12. 18. ^x 4.3 Gr. *loaves*.

mouth of God. ⁵Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the ⁱ pinnacle of the temple, ⁶and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

** He shall give his angels charge
concerning thee:
And on their hands they shall
bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot
against a stone.

⁷Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. ⁸Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; ⁹and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. ¹⁰Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. ¹¹Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

¹²Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee; ¹³and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphthali: ¹⁴that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ⁱⁱ by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁵ *** The land of Zebulun
and the land of Naphtali,
ⁱⁱⁱToward the sea, beyond Jordan,
Galilee of the ^{iv} Gentiles,
¹⁶The people which sat in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them which sat in the region
and shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.

¹⁷From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

¹⁸And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. ¹⁹And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. ²¹And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, ^v James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. ²²And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

²³And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and

all manner of sickness among the people. ²⁴And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. ²⁵And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and from beyond Jordan.

5 AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: ²and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

³Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴^{vi} Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

⁵Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

⁶Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

⁷Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

⁸Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

⁹Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

¹⁰Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ¹¹Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. ¹²Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

¹³Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. ¹⁴Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. ¹⁵Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. ¹⁶Even so let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

¹⁷Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfill. ¹⁸For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. ¹⁹Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

^{vi} 5.4 Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

ⁱ 4.5 Gr. *wing*. ** 4.6 Cited from Isaiah 91.11, 12

ⁱⁱ 4.14 Or, *through*. *** 4.15 Cited from Isaiah 9.1,2.

ⁱⁱⁱ 4.15 Gr. *The way of the sea*. ^{iv} 4.15 Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere ^v 4.21 Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.

²¹Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: ²²but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother ⁱ shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, ⁱⁱ Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, ⁱⁱⁱ Thou fool, shall be in danger ^{iv} of the ^v hell of fire. ²³If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, ²⁴leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. ²⁵Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary ^{vi} deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ²⁶Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

²⁷Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery: ²⁸but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. ²⁹And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into ^{vii} hell. ³⁰And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into hell. ³¹It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce: ³² but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

³³Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: ³⁴but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor ^{viii} by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. ^{37ix} But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the ^x evil one.

³⁸Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: ³⁹but I say unto you, Resist not ^{xi} him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰And if any man would go to law with thee, and

ⁱ 5.22 Many ancient authorities insert *without cause*.
ⁱⁱ 5.22 An expression of contempt. ⁱⁱⁱ 5.22 Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation. ^{iv} 5.22 Gr. *unto* or *into*. ^v 5.22 Gr. *Gehenna of fire*. ^{vi} 5.25 Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee*. ^{vii} 5.29 Gr. *Gehenna*.
^{viii} 5.35 Or, *toward*. ^{ix} 5.37a Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be*. ^x 5.37b Or, *evil*: as in ver. 39; 6. 13. ^{xi} 5.39 Or, *evil*

take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. ⁴¹And whosoever shall ^{xii} compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain. ⁴²Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

⁴³Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: ⁴⁴but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; ⁴⁵that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the ^{xiii} publicans the same? ⁴⁷And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the Gentiles the same? ⁴⁸Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 TAKE heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

²When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. ³But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: ⁴that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

⁵And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. ⁶But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee. ⁷And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. ⁸Be not therefore like unto them: for ^{xiv} your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. ⁹After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. ¹⁰Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. ¹¹Give us this day ^{xv} our daily bread. ¹²And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. ¹³And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from ^{xvi} the evil one.^{xvii} ¹⁴For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites ^{xii} 5.41 Gr. *impress*. ^{xiii} 5.46 That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes: and so elsewhere. ^{xiv} 6.8 Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*. ^{xv} 6.11 Gr. *our bread for the coming day*. ^{xvi} 6.13 Or, *evil* ^{xvii} 6.13 Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen*.

ocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. ¹⁷But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; ¹⁸that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

¹⁹Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves ⁱ break through and steal: ²⁰but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not ⁱⁱ break through nor steal: ²¹for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. ²²The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. ²³But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! ²⁴No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. ²⁵Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? ²⁶Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? ²⁷And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his ⁱⁱⁱ stature? ²⁸And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: ²⁹yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ³⁰But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? ³¹Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? ³²For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. ³³But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. ³⁴Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 JUDGE not, that ye be not judged. ²For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. ³And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye?

ⁱ 6:19 Gr. *dig through*. ⁱⁱ 6:20 Gr. *dig through*. ⁱⁱⁱ 6:27 Or, *age*

⁵Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

⁶Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

⁷Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: ⁸for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ⁹Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; ¹⁰or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? ¹¹If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? ¹²All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide ^{iv} is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many be they that enter in thereby. ^{14v} For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.

¹⁵Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. ¹⁶By their fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? ¹⁷Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ²⁰Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. ²¹Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. ²²Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out ^{vi} devils, and by thy name do many ^{vii} mighty works? ²³And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. ²⁴Every one therefore which heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the rock: ²⁵and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. ²⁶And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: ²⁷and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof. ²⁸And it came to pass,

^{iv} 7:13 Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*. ^v 7:14 Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*
^{vi} 7:22 Gr. *demons*. ^{vii} 7:22 Gr. *powers*.

when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: ²⁹for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 AND when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. ²And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ³And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

⁵And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, ⁶and saying, Lord, my ⁱ servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. ⁷And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him. ⁸And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not ⁱⁱ worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but only say ⁱⁱⁱ the word, and my ^{iv} servant shall be healed. ⁹For I also am a man ^v under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ^{vi} servant, Do this, and he doeth it. ¹⁰And when Jesus heard it, he marveled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, ^{vii} I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. ¹¹And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and ^{viii} shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: ¹²but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹³And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And the servant was healed in that hour.

¹⁴And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. ¹⁵And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him. ¹⁶And when even was come, they brought unto him many ^{ix} possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick: ¹⁷that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^x by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

¹⁸Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. ¹⁹And there came a ^{xi} scribe, and said unto him, ^{xii} Master, I will follow thee whitherso-

ⁱ 8.6 Or, *boy* ⁱⁱ 8.8a Gr. *sufficient*. ⁱⁱⁱ 8.8b Gr. *with a word*. ^{iv} 8.8c Or, *boy*. ^v 8.9a Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Luke 7.8 ^{vi} 8.9b Gr. *bondservant*. ^{vii} 8.10 Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith*. ^{viii} 8.11 Gr. *recline*. ^{ix} 8.16 Or, *demoniacs* ^x 8.17 Or, *through* ^{xi} 8.19 Gr. *one scribe*. ^{xii} 8.19 Or, *Teacher*

ever thou goest. ²⁰And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* ^{xiii} nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. ²¹And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. ²²But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

²³And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. ²⁴And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. ²⁵And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. ²⁶And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. ²⁷And the men marveled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

²⁸And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two ^{xiv} possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. ²⁹And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? ³⁰Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding. ³¹And the ^{xv} devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. ³²And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. ³³And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were ^{xvi} possessed with devils. ³⁴And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

9 AND he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. ²And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, ^{xvii} Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. ³And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. ⁴And Jesus ^{xviii} knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? ⁵For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? ⁶But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ^{xix} power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. ⁷And he arose, and departed to his house. ⁸But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

⁹And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a

^{xiii} 8.20 Gr. *lodging-places*. ^{xiv} 8.28 Or, *demoniacs*. ^{xv} 8.31 Gr. *demons* ^{xvi} 8.33 Or, *demoniacs* ^{xvii} 9.2 Gr. *Child* ^{xviii} 9.4 Many ancient authorities read *seeing*. ^{xix} 9.6 Or, *authority*

man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

¹⁰And it came to pass, as he ⁱ sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your ⁱⁱ Master with the publicans and sinners? ¹²But when he heard it, he said, They that are ⁱⁱⁱ whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. ¹³But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

¹⁴Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast ^{iv} oft, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁵And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast. ¹⁶And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. ¹⁷Neither do *men* put new wine into old ^v wineskins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.

¹⁸While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ^{vi} a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. ¹⁹And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. ²⁰And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: ²¹for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be ^{vii} made whole. ²²But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath ^{viii} made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. ²³And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, ²⁴he said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. ²⁵But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. ²⁶And the ^{ix} fame hereof went forth into all that land.

²⁷And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David. ²⁸And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. ²⁹Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. ³⁰And their eyes were opened. And Jesus ^x strictly charged them,

ⁱ 9.10 Gr. *reclined*: and so always ⁱⁱ 9.11 Or, *Teacher*
ⁱⁱⁱ 9.12 Gr. *strong*. ^{iv} 9.14 Some ancient authorities omit
^v 9.17 that is, *skins used as bottles*. ^{vi} 9.18 Gr.
one ruler. ^{vii} 9.21 Or, *saved*. ^{viii} 9.22 Or, *saved thee*.
^{ix} 9.26 Gr. *this fame*. ^x 9.30 Or, *sternly*.

saying, See that no man know it. ³¹But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

³²And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a ^{xi} devil. ³³And when the ^{xii} devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. ³⁴But the Pharisees said, ^{xiii} By the prince of the ^{xiv} devils casteth he out ^{xv} devils.

³⁵And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. ³⁶But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. ³⁷Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. ³⁸Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 AND he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

²Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴Simon the ^{xvi} Cananaean, and Judas Iscariot, who also ^{xvii} betrayed him. ⁵These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans: ⁶but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. ⁸Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out devils: freely ye received, freely give. ⁹Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your ^{xviii} purses; ¹⁰no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the labourer is worthy of his food. ¹¹And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. ¹²And as ye enter into the house, salute it. ¹³And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. ¹⁵Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

¹⁶Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^{xix} harmless as doves. ¹⁷But beware of men: for they

^{xi} 9.32 Gr. *demon*. ^{xiii} 9.33 Gr. *demon*. ^{xiii} 9.34 Or, *In*
^{xiv} 9.34 Gr. *demons*. ^{xv} 9.34 Gr. *demons*. ^{xvi} 10.4 Or,
Zealot. See Luke 6.15; Acts 1.13 ^{xvii} 10.4 Or, *delivered*
him up: and so always ^{xviii} 10.9 Gr. *girdles*. ^{xix} 10.16
Or, *simple*

will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you; ¹⁸yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. ²¹And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and ⁱcause them to be put to death. ²²And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. ²³But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

²⁴A disciple is not above his ⁱⁱ master, nor a ⁱⁱⁱ servant above his lord. ²⁵It is enough for the disciple that he be as his ^{iv} master, and the ^v servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house ^{vi} Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household! ²⁶Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. ²⁷What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. ²⁸And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in ^{vii} hell. ²⁹Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: ³⁰but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹Fear not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows. ³²Every one therefore who shall confess ^{viii} me before men, him will I also confess before my Father which is in heaven. ³³But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

³⁴Think not that I came to ^{ix} send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. ³⁵For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: ³⁶and a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. ³⁷He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. ³⁹He that ^xfindeth his ^{xi} life shall lose it; and he that ^{xii}loseth his ^{xiii} life for my sake shall find it.

⁴⁰He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

ⁱ 10.21 Or, *put them to death* ⁱⁱ 10.24 Or, *teacher*
ⁱⁱⁱ 10.24 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{iv} 10.25 Or, *teacher* ^v 10.25 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{vi} 10.25 Gr. *Beelzebub* : and so elsewhere. ^{vii} 10.28 Gr. *Gehenna*. ^{viii} 10.32 Gr. *in me*. ^{ix} 10.34 Gr. *cast*. ^x 10.39 Or, *found* ^{xi} 10.39 Or, *soul* ^{xii} 10.39 Or, *lost* ^{xiii} 10.39 Or, *soul*

⁴¹He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. ⁴²And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

²Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples, ³and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? ⁴And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things which ye do hear and see: ⁵the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have ^{xiv} good Or, tidings preached to them. ⁶And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me. ⁷And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? ⁸But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment*? Behold, they that wear soft *raiment* are in kings' houses. ⁹^{xv} But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

¹⁰This is he, of whom it is written,

* Behold, I send my messenger
before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way
before thee.

¹¹Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is ^{xvi}but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. ¹²And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. ¹³For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. ¹⁴And if ye are willing to receive ^{xvii} it, this is Elijah, which is to come. ¹⁵He that hath ears ^{xviii} to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, which call unto their fellows, ¹⁷and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not ^{xix} mourn. ¹⁸For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a ^{xx} devil. ¹⁹The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber,

^{xiv} 11.5 Or, *the gospel*. ^{xv} 11.9 Many ancient authorities read, *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?* * 11.10 Cited from Malachi 3.1. ^{xvi} 11.11 Gr. *lesser*. ^{xvii} 11.14 Or, *him* ^{xviii} 11.15 Some ancient authorities omit *to hear*.
^{xix} 11.17 Gr. *beat the breast*. ^{xx} 11.18 Gr. *demon*.

a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom ⁱ is justified by her ⁱⁱ works.

²⁰Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his ⁱⁱⁱ mighty works were done, because they repented not. ²¹Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the ^{iv} mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²²Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you. ²³And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt ^v go down unto Hades: for if the ^{vi} mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. ²⁴Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

²⁵At that season Jesus answered and said, I ^{vii} thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: ²⁶yea, Father, ^{viii} for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. ²⁷All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. ²⁸Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. ²⁹Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. ³⁰For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck ears of corn, and to eat. ²But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. ³But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; ⁴how he entered into the house of God, and ^{ix} did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? ⁵Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? ⁶But I say unto you, that ^x one greater than the temple is here. ⁷But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

⁹And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue: ¹⁰and behold, a man having a withered

hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. ¹¹And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? ¹²How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. ¹³Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. ¹⁴But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. ¹⁵And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, ¹⁶and charged them that they should not make him known: ¹⁷that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^{xi} by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ ^{**} Behold, my servant
whom I have chosen;
My beloved in whom my soul
is well pleased:
I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgment
to the Gentiles.

¹⁹He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
Neither shall any one hear his voice
in the streets.

²⁰A bruised reed shall he not break,
And smoking flax shall he not
quench,

Till he send forth judgment
unto victory.

²¹And in his name shall
the Gentiles hope.

²²Then was brought unto him ^{xiii} one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. ²³And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? ²⁴But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out ^{xiii} devils, but ^{xiv} by Beelzebub the prince of the ^{xv} devils. ²⁵And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: ²⁶and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? ²⁷And if I ^{xvi} by Beelzebub cast out ^{xvii} devils, ^{xviii} by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. ²⁸But if I ^{xix} by the Spirit of God cast out ^{xx} devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. ²⁹Or how can one enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*? and then he will spoil his

ⁱ 11.19 Or, *was* ⁱⁱ 11.19 Many ancient authorities read *children*: as in Luke 7.35. ⁱⁱⁱ 11.20 Gr. *powers*. ^{iv} 11.21 Gr. *powers*. ^v 11.23 Many ancient authorities read *be brought down*. ^{vi} 11.23 Gr. *powers*. ^{vii} 11.25 Or, *praise* ^{viii} 11.26 Or, *that* ^{ix} 12.4 Some ancient authorities read *they did eat*. ^x 12.6 Gr. *a greater thing*

^{xi} 12.17 Or, *through* ^{**} 12.18. Cited from Isaiah 42.1-4. ^{xii} 12.22 Or, *a demoniac* ^{xiii} 12.24 Gr. *demons* ^{xiv} 12.24 Or, *in* ^{xv} 12.24 Gr. *demons* ^{xvi} 12.27 Or, *in* ^{xvii} 12.27 Gr. *demons* ^{xviii} 12.27 Or, *in* ^{xix} 12.28 Or, *in* ^{xx} 12.28 Gr. *demons*

house. ³⁰He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. ³¹Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto ⁱ men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. ³²And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this ⁱⁱ world, nor in that which is to come. ³³Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. ³⁵The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. ³⁶And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. ³⁷For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

³⁸Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, ⁱⁱⁱ Master, we would see a sign from thee. ³⁹But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: ⁴⁰for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the ^{iv} whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a ^v greater than Jonah is here. ⁴²The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a ^{vi} greater than Solomon is here. ⁴³But the unclean spirit, when ^{vii} he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. ⁴⁴Then ^{viii} he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when ^{ix} he is come, ^x he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. ⁴⁵Then goeth ^{xi} he, and taketh with ^{xii} himself seven other spirits more evil than ^{xiii} himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

⁴⁶While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. ⁴⁷And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. ⁴⁸But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? ⁴⁹And he

stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! ⁵⁰For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 ON that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. ²And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. ³And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; ⁴and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: ⁵and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: ⁶and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. ⁷And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them: ⁸and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty. ⁹He that hath ears, ^{xiv} let him hear.

¹⁰And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? ¹¹And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. ¹²For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. ¹³Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. ¹⁴And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

*** By hearing ye shall hear,
and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see,
and shall in no wise perceive:

¹⁵For this people's heart
is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive
with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

¹⁶But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. ¹⁸Hear then ye the parable of the sower. ¹⁹When any one heareth the word of the kingdom,

^{xiv} 13.9 Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mark 4.9; Luke 8.8 *** 13.14 Cited from Isaiah 6.9,10.

ⁱ 12.31 Some ancient authorities read *unto you men*.
ⁱⁱ 12.32 Or, *age* ⁱⁱⁱ 12.38 Or, *Teacher* ^{iv} 12.40 Gr. *sea-monster*. ^v 12.41 Gr. *more than*. ^{vi} 12.42 Gr. *more than*. ^{vii} 12.43 Or, *it* ^{viii} 12.44 Or, *it* ^{ix} 12.44 Or, *it* ^x 12.44 Or, *it* ^{xi} 12.45 Or, *it* ^{xii} 12.45 Or, *itself* ^{xiii} 12.45 Or, *itself*

and understandeth it not, *then* cometh the evil *one*, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side.²⁰ And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it;²¹ yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth.²² And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the ⁱ world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.²³ And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

²⁴ Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field:²⁵ but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed ⁱⁱ tares also among the wheat, and went away.²⁶ But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.²⁷ And the ⁱⁱⁱ servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? ²⁸ And he said unto them, An ^{iv} enemy hath done this. And the ^v servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? ²⁹ But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

³¹ Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:³² which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

³³ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ^{vi} measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

³⁴ All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them:³⁵ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^{vii} by the prophet, saying,

* I will open my mouth in parables;
I will utter things hidden
from the foundation
^{viii} of the world.

ⁱ 13.22 Or, *age* ⁱⁱ 13.25 Or, *darnel* ⁱⁱⁱ 13.27 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{iv} 13.28 Gr. *A man that is an enemy*.
^v 13.28 Gr. *bondservants* ^{vi} 13.33 The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half. ^{vii} 13.35 Or, *through* * 13.35. Cited from Psalm 78.2 ^{viii} 13.35 Many ancient authorities omit *of the world*.

³⁶ Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field.³⁷ And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; ³⁸ and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one*; ³⁹ and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is ^{ix} the end of the world; and the reapers are angels.⁴⁰ As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end of the world.⁴¹ The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity,⁴² and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.⁴³ Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

⁴⁴ The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and ^x in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

⁴⁵ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls:⁴⁶ and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

⁴⁷ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a ^{xi} net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:⁴⁸ which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away.⁴⁹ So shall it be in ^{xii} the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous,⁵⁰ and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

⁵¹ Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea.⁵² And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

⁵³ And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.⁵⁴ And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these ^{xiii} mighty works? ⁵⁵ Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? ⁵⁷ And they were ^{xiv} offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.⁵⁸ And he did not many ^{xv} mighty works there because of

^{ix} 13.39 Or, *the consummation of the age* ^x 13.44 Or, *for joy thereof* ^{xi} 13.47 Gr. *drag-net*. ^{xii} 13.49 Or, *the consummation of the age* ^{xiii} 13.54 Gr. *powers* ^{xiv} 13.57 Gr. *caused to stumble*. ^{xv} 13.58 Gr. *powers*.

their unbelief.

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus,² and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him.³ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife.⁴ For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.⁵ And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.⁶ But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod.⁷ Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask.⁸ And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist.⁹ And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given;¹⁰ and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.¹¹ And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.¹² And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

¹³ Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him¹ on foot from the cities.¹⁴ And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick.¹⁵ And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food.¹⁶ But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat.¹⁷ And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.¹⁸ And he said, Bring them hither to me.¹⁹ And he commanded the multitudes toⁱⁱ sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes.²⁰ And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full.²¹ And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

²² And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away.²³ And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone.²⁴ But theⁱⁱⁱ boat was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary.²⁵ And in the fourth watch of the night he came

ⁱ 14.13 Or, *by land* ⁱⁱ 14.19 Gr. *recline* ⁱⁱⁱ 14.24 Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land*.

unto them, walking upon the sea.²⁶ And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear.²⁷ But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.²⁸ And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters.²⁹ And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters,^{iv} to come to Jesus.³⁰ But when he saw the wind,^v he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me.³¹ And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?³² And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased.³³ And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.³⁴ And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto Gennesaret.³⁵ And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick;³⁶ and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

15 THEN there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying,² Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.³ And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition?⁴ For God said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him^{vi} die the death.⁵ But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given *to God*;⁶ he shall not honour his father.^{vii} And ye have made void the^{viii} word of God because of your tradition.⁷ Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

⁸ ** This people honoureth me
with their lips;
But their heart is far from me.
⁹ But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines
the precepts of men.

¹⁰ And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:¹¹ Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.¹² Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were^{ix} of-

^{iv} 14.29 Some ancient authorities read *and came*.

^v 14.30 Many ancient authorities add *strong*. ^{vi} 15.4 Or, *surely die* ^{vii} 15.6 Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*. ^{viii} 15.6 Some ancient authorities read *law*.

^{**} 15.8 Cited from Isaiah 29.13. ^{ix} 15.12 Gr. *caused to stumble*.

fended, when they heard this saying? ¹³But he answered and said, Every ⁱ plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. ¹⁴Let them alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. ¹⁵And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable. ¹⁶And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding? ¹⁷Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? ¹⁸But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. ¹⁹For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: ²⁰these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

²¹And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. ²²And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a ⁱⁱ devil. ²³But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. ²⁴But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ²⁵But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. ²⁶And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's ⁱⁱⁱ bread and cast it to the dogs. ²⁷But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. ²⁸Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. ³⁰And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them: ³¹insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

³²And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint in the way. ³³And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude? ³⁴And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. ³⁵And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; ³⁶and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. ³⁷And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which

ⁱ 15.13 Gr. *planting*. ⁱⁱ 15.22 Gr. *demon*. ⁱⁱⁱ 15.26 Or, *loaf*

remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. ³⁸And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. ³⁹And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 AND the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven. ²But he answered and said unto them, ^{iv} When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red.* ³And in the morning, *It will be foul weather today: for the heaven is red and lowring.* Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs of the times. ⁴An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

⁵And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take ^v bread. ⁶And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. ⁷And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ^{vi} We took no ^{vii} bread. ⁸And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no ^{viii} bread? ⁹Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many ^{ix} baskets ye took up? ¹⁰Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many ^x baskets ye took up? ¹¹How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning ^{xi} bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. ¹²Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of ^{xii} bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

¹³Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say ^{xiii} that the Son of man is? ¹⁴And they said, Some *say* John the Baptist; some, Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. ¹⁵He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? ¹⁶And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. ¹⁷And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. ¹⁸And I also say unto thee, that thou art ^{xiv} Peter, and upon this ^{xv} rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in

^{iv} 16.2 The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities. ^v 16.5 Gr. *loaves*. ^{vi} 16.7 Or, *It is because we took no bread*. ^{vii} 16.7 Gr. *loaves*. ^{viii} 16.8 Gr. *loaves*. ^{ix} 16.9 *Basket* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words. ^x 16.10 *Basket* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words. ^{xi} 16.11 Gr. *loaves*. ^{xii} 16.12 Gr. *loaves*. ^{xiii} 16.13 Many ancient authorities read *that I the Son of man am*. See Mark 8.27; Luke 9.18. ^{xiv} 16.18 Gr. *Petros*. ^{xv} 16.18 Gr. *petra*.

heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. ²⁰Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

²¹From that time began ⁱ Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. ²²And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ⁱⁱ Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. ²³But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. ²⁴Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵For whosoever would save his ⁱⁱⁱ life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his ^{iv} life for my sake shall find it. ²⁶For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his ^v life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? ²⁷For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his ^{vi} deeds. ²⁸Verily I say unto you, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 AND after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: ²and he was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. ³And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. ⁴And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three ^{vii} tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. ⁵While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. ⁶And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. ⁷And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid. ⁸And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

⁹And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. ¹⁰And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come? ¹¹And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: ¹²but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. ¹³Then

ⁱ 16.21 Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ*.

ⁱⁱ 16.22 Or, *God have mercy on thee* ⁱⁱⁱ 16.25 Or, *soul*

^{iv} 16.25 Or, *soul* ^v 16.26 Or, *soul* ^{vi} 16.27 Gr. *doing*.

^{vii} 17.4 Or, *booths*

understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

¹⁴And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, ¹⁵Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. ¹⁶And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. ¹⁷And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. ¹⁸And Jesus rebuked him; and the ^{viii} devil went out from him: and the boy was cured from that hour. ¹⁹Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? ²⁰And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. ²¹ ^{ix}

²²And while they ^x abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men; ²³and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

²⁴And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the ^{xi} half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your ^{xii} master pay the ^{xiii} half-shekel? ²⁵He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? ²⁶And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. ²⁷But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a ^{xiv} shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 IN that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is ^{xv} greatest in the kingdom of heaven? ²And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, ³and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. ⁴Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the ^{xvi} greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: ⁶But whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is

^{viii} 17.18 Gr. *demon*. ^{ix} 17.21 Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21, *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting*. See Mark 9.29. ^x 17.22 Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together*.

^{xi} 17.24 Gr. *didrachma*. ^{xii} 17.24 Or, *teacher* ^{xiii} 17.24 Gr. *didrachma*. ^{xiv} 17.27 Gr. *stater*. ^{xv} 18.1 Gr. *greater*. ^{xvi} 18.4 Gr. *greater*.

profitable for him that ⁱ a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depth of the sea. ⁷Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! ⁸And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. ⁹And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the ⁱⁱ hell of fire. ¹⁰See that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. ¹¹ ⁱⁱⁱ ¹²How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray? ¹³And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. ¹⁴Even so it is not ^{iv} the will of ^v your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵And if thy brother sin ^{vi} against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. ¹⁶But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. ¹⁷And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the ^{vii} church: and if he refuse to hear the ^{viii} church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican. ¹⁸Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. ²⁰For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

²¹Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times? ²²Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, ^{ix} Until seventy times seven. ²³Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a reckoning with his ^x servants. ²⁴And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ^{xi} talents.

ⁱ 18.6 Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.* ⁱⁱ 18.9 Gr. *Gehenna of fire.* ⁱⁱⁱ 18.11 Many authorities, some ancient, insert *ver.* ¹¹ *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* ^{iv} 18.14 Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.* ^v 18.14 Some ancient authorities read *my.* ^{vi} 18.15 Some ancient authorities omit *against thee* ^{vii} 18.17 Or, *congregation* ^{viii} 18.17 Or, *congregation* ^{ix} 18.22 Or, *seventy times and seven* ^x 18.23 Gr. *bondservants* ^{xi} 18.24 This talent was probably worth about £240.

²⁵But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶The ^{xii} servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. ²⁷And the lord of that ^{xiii} servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the ^{xiv} debt. ²⁸But that ^{xv} servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred ^{xvi} pence: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. ²⁹So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. ³⁰And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. ³¹So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. ³²Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked ^{xvii} servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besougest me: ³³shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? ³⁴And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. ³⁵So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 AND it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan; ²and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

³And there came unto him ^{xviii} Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife for every cause? ⁴And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which ^{xix} made *them* from the beginning made them male and female, ⁵and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh? ⁶So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. ⁷They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away? ⁸He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. ⁹And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, ^{xx} except for fornication, and shall marry another, com-

^{xii} 18.26 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xiii} 18.27 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xiv} 18.27 Gr. *loan.* ^{xv} 18.28 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xvi} 18.28 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny. ^{xvii} 18.32 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xviii} 19.3 Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the.* ^{xix} 19.4 Some ancient authorities read *created.* ^{xx} 19.9 Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress:* as in ch. 5.32.

mitteth adultery: ⁱ and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. ¹⁰The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. ¹¹But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, but they to whom it is given. ¹²For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

¹³Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. ¹⁵And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

¹⁶And behold, one came to him and said, ⁱⁱ Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? ¹⁷And he said unto him, ⁱⁱⁱ Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. ¹⁸He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, ¹⁹Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ²⁰The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? ²¹Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. ²²But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

²³And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. ²⁴And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁵And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? ²⁶And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. ²⁷Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? ²⁸And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters,

ⁱ 19.9 The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities. ⁱⁱ 19.16 Or, *Teacher* ⁱⁱⁱ 19.16 Some ancient authorities read, *Good Master*. See Mark 10.17; Luke 18.18. ^{iv} 19.17 Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mark 10.18; Luke 18.19

or father, or mother, or ^v children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a ^{vi} hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. ³⁰But many shall be last *that are first*; and first *that are last*.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. ²And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ^{vii} penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; ⁴and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. ⁵Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. ⁶And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? ⁷They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. ⁸And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. ⁹And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a ^{viii} penny. ¹⁰And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a ^{ix} penny. ¹¹And when they received it, they murmured against the householder, ¹²saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and the ^x scorching heat. ¹³But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a ^{xi} penny? ¹⁴Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. ¹⁵Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good? ¹⁶So the last shall be first, and the first last.

¹⁷And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto them, ¹⁸Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, ¹⁹and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

²⁰Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking a certain thing of him. ²¹And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. ²²But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not

^v 19.29 Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke 18.29. ^{vi} 19.29 Some ancient authorities read *manifest*. ^{vii} 20.2 See marginal note on ch. 18.28. ^{viii} 20.9 See marginal note on ch. 18.28. ^{ix} 20.10 See marginal note on ch. 18.28. ^x 20.12 Or, *hot wind* ^{xi} 20.13 See marginal note on ch. 18.28.

what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. ²³He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give, but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. ²⁴And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. ²⁵But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ²⁶Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would become great among you shall be your ⁱminister; ²⁷and whosoever would be first among you shall be your ⁱⁱservant: ²⁸even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

²⁹And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. ³⁰And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. ³¹And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. ³²And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? ³³They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. ³⁴And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes: and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

21 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ²saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. ³And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. ⁴Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

⁵ *** Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

⁶And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, ⁷and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon. ⁸And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way. ⁹And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. ¹⁰And when he was come into

ⁱ 20.26 Or, *servant* ⁱⁱ 20.27 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{***} 21.5 Cited from Zechariah 9.9.

Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? ¹¹And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee. ¹²And Jesus entered into the temple ⁱⁱⁱ of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; ¹³and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers. ¹⁴And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them. ¹⁵But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation, ¹⁶and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? ¹⁷And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there. ¹⁸Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered. ¹⁹And seeing ^{iv} a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. ²⁰And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? ²¹And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. ²²And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. ²³And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? ²⁴And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one ^v question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? ²⁶But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet. ²⁷And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, ^{vi} Son, go work today in the vineyard. ²⁹And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went. ³⁰And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. ³¹Whether of the twain did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto

ⁱⁱⁱ 21.12 Many ancient authorities omit *of God*. ^{iv} 2.19 or, *a single* ^v 21.24 Gr. *word*. ^{vi} 21.4 Gr. *Child*.

you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. ³²For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him. ³³Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. ³⁴And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his ⁱ servants to the husbandmen, to receive ⁱⁱhis fruits. ³⁵And the husbandmen took his ⁱⁱⁱ servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. ³⁶Again, he sent other ^{iv} servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. ³⁷But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. ³⁸But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. ³⁹And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? ⁴¹They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. ⁴²Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

* The stone which the builders
rejected,
The same was made the head of
the corner:
This was from the Lord,
And it is marvelous in our eyes?

⁴³Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. ^{44v} And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. ⁴⁵And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. ⁴⁶And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

22 AND Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, ²The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for his son, ³and sent forth his ^{vi} servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. ⁴Again he sent forth other ^{vii} servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my

oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. ⁵But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise: ⁶and the rest laid hold on his servants, and entreated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. ⁸Then saith he to his ^{viii} servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. ⁹Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. ¹⁰And those ^{ix} servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests. ¹¹But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment: ¹²and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. ¹³Then the king said to the ^x servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹⁴For many are called, but few chosen.

¹⁵Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in his talk. ¹⁶And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, ^{xi} Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men. ¹⁷Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? ¹⁸But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? ¹⁹Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ^{xii} penny. ²⁰And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? ²¹They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. ²²And when they heard it, they marveled, and left him, and went their way.

²³On that day there came to him Sadducees, ^{xiii} which say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him, ²⁴saying, ^{xiv} Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother ^{xv} shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁵Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother; ²⁶in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the ^{xvi} seventh. ²⁷And after them all the woman died. ²⁸In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. ²⁹But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. ³⁰For in the resurrection

ⁱ 21.34 Gr. *bondservants*. ⁱⁱ 21.34 Or, *the fruits of it*
ⁱⁱⁱ 21.35 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{iv} 21.36 Gr. *bondservants*.
* 21.42 Cited from Psalm 118.22, 23. ^v 21.44 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44 ^{vi} 22.3 Gr. *bondservants*.
^{vii} 22.4 Gr. *bondservants*.

^{viii} 22.8 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{ix} 22.10 Gr. *bondservants*
^x 22.13 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{xi} 22.16 Or, *Teacher* ^{xii} 22.19 See marginal note on ch. 18.28. ^{xiii} 22.23 Gr. *saying*.
^{xiv} 22.24 Or, *Teacher* ^{xv} 22.24 Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife*. Compare Deut. 25.5.
^{xvi} 22.26 Gr. *seven*.

they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angelsⁱ in heaven.³¹ But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,³² I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living.³³ And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

³⁴ But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together.³⁵ And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him,³⁶ⁱⁱ Master, which is the great commandment in the law? ³⁷ And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.³⁸ This is the great and first commandment.³⁹ And a second like unto it is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.⁴⁰ On these two commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.

⁴¹ Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question,⁴² saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.⁴³ He saith unto them, How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴ * The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies
underneath thy feet?

⁴⁵ If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? ⁴⁶ And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples,² saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat:³ all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not.⁴ Yea, they bind heavy burdensⁱⁱⁱ and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger.⁵ But all their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of *their garments*,⁶ and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,⁷ and the salutations in the market-places, and to be called of men, Rabbi.⁸ But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren.⁹ And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father,^{iv} which is in heaven.¹⁰ Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* the Christ.¹¹ But he that is^v greatest among you shall be your^{vi} servant.

ⁱ 22.30 Many ancient authorities add *of God*. ⁱⁱ 22.36 Or, *Teacher* * 22.44 Cited from Psalm 110.1. ⁱⁱⁱ 23.4 Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne*. ^{iv} 23.9 Gr. *the heavenly*. ^v 23.11 Gr. *greater*. ^{vi} 23.11 Or, *minister*

¹² And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

¹³ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.¹⁴

¹⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of^{viii} hell than yourselves.

¹⁶ Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the^{ix} temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the^x temple, he is a debtor.¹⁷ Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the^{xi} temple that hath sanctified the gold? ¹⁸ And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is^{xii} a debtor.¹⁹ Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? ²⁰ He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.²¹ And he that sweareth by the^{xiii} temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.²² And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

²³ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and^{xiv} anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgment, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone.²⁴ Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.

²⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess.²⁶ Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

²⁷ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.²⁸ Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

²⁹ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous,³⁰ and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we

^{vii} 23.14 Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver 14 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation*. See Mark 12.40; Luke 20.47. ^{viii} 23.15 Gr. *Gehenna* ^{ix} 23.16 Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35. ^x 23.16 Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35. ^{xi} 23.17 Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35. ^{xii} 23.18 Or, *bound* by his oath ^{xiii} 23.21 Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35. ^{xiv} 24.23 Or, *dill*

should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. ³¹Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. ³²Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. ³³Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of ⁱ hell? ³⁴Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: ³⁵that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

³⁷O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! ³⁸Behold, your house is left unto you ⁱⁱ desolate. ³⁹For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 AND Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of the temple. ²But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

³And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy ⁱⁱⁱ coming, and of ^{iv} the end of the world? ⁴And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. ⁵For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. ⁶And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. ⁷For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places. ⁸But all these things are the beginning of travail. ⁹Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. ¹¹And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. ¹²And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. ¹³But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. ¹⁴And this ^v gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the

whole ^{vi} world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come. ¹⁵When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of ^{vii} by Daniel the prophet, standing in ^{viii} the holy place (let him that readeth understand), ¹⁶then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: ¹⁷let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: ¹⁸and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke. ¹⁹But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! ²⁰And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: ²¹for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. ²²And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. ²³Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe ^{ix} it not. ²⁴For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵Behold, I have told you beforehand. ²⁶If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe ^x it not. ²⁷For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the ^{xii} coming of the Son of man. ²⁸Whosoever the carcass is, there will the ^{xiii} eagles be gathered together. ²⁹But immediately, after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: ³⁰and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹And he shall send forth his angels ^{xiii} with ^{xiv} a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. ³²Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; ³³even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye ^{xv} that he is nigh, *even* at the doors. ³⁴Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished. ³⁵Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. ³⁶But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ^{xvi} neither the Son, but the Father only. ³⁷And as

ⁱ 23.33 Gr. *Gehenna*. ⁱⁱ 24.38 Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*. ⁱⁱⁱ 24.3 Gr. *presence*. ^{iv} 24.3 Or, *the consummation of the age* ^v 24.14 Or, *these good tidings*

^{vi} 24.14 Gr. *inhabited earth*. ^{vii} 24.15 Or, *through* ^{viii} 24.15 Or, *a holy place* ^{ix} 24.23 Or, *him* ^x 24.26 Or, *them* ^{xi} 24.27 Gr. *presence* ^{xii} 24.28 Or, *vultures* ^{xiii} 24.31 Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.* ^{xiv} 24.31 Or, *a trumpet of great sound*. ^{xv} 24.33 Or, *it* ^{xvi} 24.36 Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*.

were the days of Noah, so shall be the ⁱ coming of the Son of man. ³⁸For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, ³⁹and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the ⁱⁱ coming of the Son of man. ⁴⁰Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one is left: ⁴¹two women *shall be grinding at the mill*; one is taken, and one is left. ⁴²Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh. ⁴³ⁱⁱⁱBut know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be ^{iv} broken through. ⁴⁴Therefore be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh. ⁴⁵Who then is the faithful and wise ^v servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? ⁴⁶Blessed is that ^{vi} servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ⁴⁷Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. ⁴⁸But if that evil ^{vii} servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth; ⁴⁹and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; ⁵⁰the lord of that ^{viii} servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, ⁵¹and shall ^{ix} cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their ^x lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ²And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. ³For the foolish, when they took their ^{xi} lamps, took no oil with them: ⁴but the wise took oil in their vessels with their ^{xii} lamps. ⁵Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. ⁶But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. ⁷Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their ^{xiii} lamps. ⁸And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our ^{xiv} lamps are going out. ⁹But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. ¹⁰And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. ¹¹Afterward come also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. ¹²But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. ¹³Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

¹⁴For *it is as when a man, going into another*

ⁱ 24.37 Gr. *presence* ⁱⁱ 24.39 Gr. *presence* ⁱⁱⁱ 24.43 Or, *But this ye know* ^{iv} 24.43 Gr. *digged through.* ^v 24.45 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{vi} 24.46 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{vii} 24.48 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{viii} 24.50 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{ix} 24.51 Or, *severely scourge him* ^x 25.1 Or, *it torches* ^{xi} 25.3 Or, *torches* ^{xii} 25.4 Or, *torches* ^{xiii} 25.7 Or, *torches* ^{xiv} 25.8 Or, *torches*

country, called his own ^{xv} servants, and delivered unto them his goods. ¹⁵And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey. ¹⁶Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. ¹⁷In like manner he also that *received* the two gained other two. ¹⁸But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. ¹⁹Now after a long time the lord of those ^{xvi} servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. ²⁰And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. ²¹His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful ^{xvii} servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ²²And he also that *received* the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. ²³His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful ^{xviii} servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ²⁴And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter: ²⁵and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. ²⁶But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; ²⁷thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. ²⁸Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. ²⁹For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. ³⁰And cast ye out the unprofitable ^{xix} servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

³¹But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: ³²and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the ^{xx} goats: ³³and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the ^{xxi} goats on the left. ³⁴Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in; ³⁶naked, and ye

^{xv} 25.14 Gr. *bondservants.* ^{xvi} 25.19 Gr. *bondservants.* ^{xvii} 25.21 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xviii} 25.23 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xix} 25.30 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xx} 25.32 Gr. *kids.* ^{xxi} 25.33 Gr. *kids.*

clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. ³⁷Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? ³⁸And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? ³⁹And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? ⁴⁰And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, *even* these least, ye did it unto me. ⁴¹Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ⁱ Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴²for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: ⁴³I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. ⁴⁴Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? ⁴⁵Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. ⁴⁶And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, ²Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. ³Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas; ⁴and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. ⁵But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

⁶Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷there came unto him a woman having an ⁱⁱ alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat. ⁸But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? ⁹For this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. ¹⁰But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. ¹¹For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. ¹²For in that she ⁱⁱⁱ poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. ¹³Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever ^{iv} this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

¹⁴Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, ¹⁵and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him thirty

pieces of silver. ¹⁶And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him *unto them*.

¹⁷Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover? ¹⁸And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The ^v Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. ¹⁹And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover. ²⁰Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve ^{vi} disciples; ²¹and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. ²²And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? ²³And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. ²⁴The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it ^{vii} for that man if he had not been born. ²⁵And Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said. ²⁶And as they were eating, Jesus took ^{viii} bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. ²⁷And he took a ^{ix} cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; ²⁸for this is my blood of ^x the ^{xi} covenant, which is shed for many unto remission of sins. ²⁹But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

³⁰And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

³¹Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be ^{xii} offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. ³²But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. ³³But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be ^{xiii} offended in thee, I will never be ^{xiv} offended. ³⁴Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. ³⁵Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

³⁶Then cometh Jesus with them unto ^{xv} a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. ³⁷And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. ³⁸Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch with me. ³⁹And he went forward a little, and fell on his

^v 26.25 Or, *Teacher* ^{vi} 26.20 Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples*. ^{vii} 26.24 Gr. *for him if that man*. ^{viii} 26.26 Or, *a loaf* ^{ix} 26.27 Some ancient authorities read *the cup*. ^x 26.28 Or, *the testament* ^{xi} 26.28 Many ancient authorities insert *new*. ^{xii} 26.31 Gr. *caused to stumble*. ^{xiii} 26.33 Gr. *caused to stumble*. ^{xiv} 26.33 Gr. *caused to stumble*. ^{xv} 26.36 Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.

ⁱ 25.41 Or, *Depart from me under a curse* ⁱⁱ 26.2 Or, *a flask* ⁱⁱⁱ 26.12 Gr. *cast*. ^{iv} 26.13 Or, *these good tidings*

face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. ⁴⁰And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? ⁴¹ⁱ Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. ⁴²Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done. ⁴³And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. ⁴⁵Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

⁴⁷And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. ⁴⁸Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him. ⁴⁹And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and ⁱⁱ kissed him. ⁵⁰And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. ⁵¹And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the ⁱⁱⁱ servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. ⁵²Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. ⁵³Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? ⁵⁵In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. ⁵⁶But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

⁵⁷And they that had taken Jesus led him away to *the house of Caiaphas* the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. ⁵⁸But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end. ⁵⁹Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; ⁶⁰and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, ⁶¹and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the ^{iv} temple of God, and to build it in three days. ⁶²And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? ⁶³But Jesus

ⁱ 26.41 Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not* ⁱⁱ 26.49 Gr. *kissed him much.* ⁱⁱⁱ 26.51 Gr. *Bondservant* ^{iv} 26.61 Or, *sanctuary*: as in ch. 23.35; 27.5

held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. ⁶⁴Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. ⁶⁵Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: ⁶⁶what think ye? They answered and said, He is ^v worthy of death. ⁶⁷Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him with ^{vi} the palms of their hands, ⁶⁸saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

⁶⁹Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilæan. ⁷⁰But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. ⁷¹And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus the Nazarene. ⁷²And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. ⁷³And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. ⁷⁴Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. ⁷⁵And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: ²and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

³Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed ^{vii} innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou *to it*. ⁵And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. ⁶And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the ^{viii} treasury, since it is the price of blood. ⁷And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. ⁸Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. ⁹Then was fulfilled that which was spoken ^{ix} by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And ^xthey took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, ^{xi} whom *certain*

^v 26.66 Gr. *liable to.* ^{vi} 26.67 Or, *with rods* ^{vii} 27.4 Many ancient authorities read *righteous.* ^{viii} 27.6 Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury.* Compare Mark 7.11. ^{ix} 27.9 or, *through* ^x 27.9 Or, *I took* ^{xi} 27.9 Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

of the children of Israel did price; ¹⁰ and ⁱ they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

¹¹Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. ¹²And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee? ¹⁴And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marveled greatly. ¹⁵Now at ⁱⁱ the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would. ¹⁶And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. ¹⁷When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? ¹⁸For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. ¹⁹And while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. ²⁰Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. ²¹But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. ²²Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. ²³And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. ²⁴So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent ⁱⁱⁱ of the blood of this righteous man: see ye *to it*. ²⁵And all the people answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. ²⁶Then released he unto them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

²⁷Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the palace, and gathered unto him the whole band. ²⁸And they ^{iv} stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. ²⁹And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! ³⁰And they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head. ³¹And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

³²And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they ^v compelled to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross. ³³And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull, ³⁴they gave

ⁱ 27.10 Some ancient authorities read *I gave*. ⁱⁱ 27.15 Or, *a feast* ⁱⁱⁱ 27.24 Some ancient authorities read *of this blood: see ye &c* ^{iv} 27.28 Some ancient authorities read *clothed*. ^v 27.32 Gr. *impressed*.

him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots: ³⁶and they sat and watched him there. ³⁷And they set up over his head his accusation written,

THIS IS JESUS
THE KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁸Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand, and one on the left. ³⁹And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, ⁴⁰and saying, Thou that destroyest the ^{vi} temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. ⁴¹In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, ⁴²He saved others; ^{vii} himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. ⁴³He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. ⁴⁴And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

⁴⁵Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the ^{viii} land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, ^{ix} why hast thou forsaken me? ⁴⁷And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah. ⁴⁸And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. ⁴⁹And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him. ^x ⁵⁰And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. ⁵¹And behold, the veil of the ^{xi} temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; ⁵²and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; ⁵³and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. ⁵⁴Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was ^{xii} the Son of God. ⁵⁵And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: ⁵⁶among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

⁵⁷And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also

^{vi} 27.40 Or, *sanctuary* ^{vii} 27.42 Or, *can he not save himself?* ^{viii} 27.45 Or, *earth* ^{ix} 27.46 Or, *why didst thou forsake me?* ^x 27.49 Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood*. See John 19.34 ^{xi} 27.51 Or, *sanctuary* ^{xii} 27.54 Or, *a son of God*.

himself was Jesus' disciple: ⁵⁸this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. ⁵⁹And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. ⁶¹And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

⁶²Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, ⁶³saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again. ⁶⁴Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. ⁶⁵Pilate said unto them, ⁱ Ye have a guard: go your way, ⁱⁱ make it as sure as ye can. ⁶⁶So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. ²And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. ³His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: ⁴and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. ⁵And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been crucified. ⁶He is not here; for he is risen,

even as he said. Come, see the place ⁱⁱⁱ where the Lord lay. ⁷And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. ⁸And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. ⁹And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. ¹⁰Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall ye see me.

¹¹Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. ¹²And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, ¹³saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. ¹⁴And if this ^{iv} come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. ¹⁵So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.

¹⁶But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. ¹⁷And when they saw him, they worshipped *him*: but some doubted. ¹⁸And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost: ²⁰teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you ^v always, even unto ^{vi} the end of the world.

ⁱ 27.65 Or, *Take a guard* ⁱⁱ 27.65 Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*

ⁱⁱⁱ 28.6 Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*
^{iv} 28.14 Or, *come to a hearing before the governor* ^v 28.20 Gr. *all the days.* ^{vi} 28.20 Or, *the consummation of the age*

Mark

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the ⁱ Son of God. ² Even as it is written in Isaiah the prophet,

* Behold, I send my messenger
before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;
The voice of one crying
in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way
of the Lord,
Make his paths straight;

⁴ John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. ⁵ And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁶ And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. ⁷ And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ⁱⁱ worthy to stoop down and unloose. ⁸ I baptized you with ⁱⁱⁱ water; but he shall baptize you ^{iv} with the ^v Holy Ghost.

⁹ And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John ^{vi} in the Jordan. ¹⁰ And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: ¹¹ And a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

¹² And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. ¹³ And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

¹⁴ Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, ¹⁵ and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

¹⁶ And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for they were fishers. ¹⁷ And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make

you to become fishers of men. ¹⁸ And straightway they left the nets, and followed him. ¹⁹ And going on a little further, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. ²⁰ And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

²¹ And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught. ²² And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. ²³ And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, ²⁴ saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. ²⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. ²⁶ And the unclean spirit, ^{vii} tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. ²⁷ And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. ²⁸ And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

²⁹ And straightway, ^{viii} when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰ Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: ³¹ and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

³² And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were ^{ix} possessed with devils. ³³ And all the city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴ And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many ^x devils; and he suffered not the ^{xi} devils to speak, because they knew him.

³⁵ And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed. ³⁶ And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; ³⁷ and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. ³⁸ And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the

ⁱ 1.1 Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God*. * 1.2 Cited from Malachi 3.1. ⁱⁱ 1.7 Gr. *sufficient*. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.8 Or, *in* ^{iv} 1.8 Or, *in* ^v 1.8 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. ^{vi} 1.9 Gr. *into*

^{vii} 1.26 Or, *convulsing* ^{viii} 1.29 Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.* ^{ix} 1.32 Or, *demoniacs* ^x 1.34 Gr. *demons*. ^{xi} 1.34 Gr. *demons*.

next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. ³⁹And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out devils.

⁴⁰And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ⁴¹And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. ⁴²And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. ⁴³And he ⁱstrictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, ⁴⁴and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. ⁴⁵But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the ⁱⁱ matter, insomuch that ⁱⁱⁱ Jesus could no more openly enter into ^{iv} a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2 AND when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was ^v in the house. ²And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. ³And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. ⁴And when they could not ^{vi} come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. ⁵And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, ^{vii} Son, thy sins are forgiven. ⁶But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, *even God*? ⁸And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? ⁹Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? ¹⁰But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ^{viii} power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), ¹¹I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. ¹²And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

¹³And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. ¹⁴And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son of Alphæus* sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed

ⁱ 1.43 Or, *sternly* ⁱⁱ 1.45 Gr. *word*. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.45 Gr. *he*.
^{iv} 1.45 Or, *the city* ^v 2.1 Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*
^{vi} 2.4 Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ*. See Luke 4.41. ^{vii} 2.5 Gr. *Child*. ^{viii} 2.10 Or, *authority*

him. ¹⁵And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many ^{ix} publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. ¹⁶And the scribes ^x of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, ^{xi} He eateth ^{xii} and drinketh with publicans and sinners. ¹⁷And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are ^{xiii} whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners. ¹⁸And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting; and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁹And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. ²¹No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. ²²And no man putteth new wine into old ^{xiv} wineskins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wineskins. ²³And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples ^{xv} began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. ²⁴And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? ²⁵And he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? ²⁶How he entered into the house of God ^{xvi} when Abiathar was high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? ²⁷And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: ²⁸so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had his hand withered. ²And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. ³And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, ^{xvii} Stand forth. ⁴And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. ⁵And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved

^{ix} 2.15 See marginal note on Matt. 5.46. ^x 2.16 Some ancient authorities read *and the Pharisees*. ^{xi} 2.16 Or, *How is it that he eateth...sinners?* ^{xii} 2.16 Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh*. ^{xiii} 2.17 Gr. *strong*.
^{xiv} 2.22 That is, *skins used as bottles*. ^{xv} 2.23 Gr. *began to make their way plucking*. ^{xvi} 2.26 Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abiathar the high priest*. ^{xvii} 3.3 Gr. *Arise into the midst*.

at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored. ⁶And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

⁷And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed: and from Judæa, ⁸and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing ¹what great things he did, came unto him. ⁹And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: ¹⁰for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had ⁱⁱ plagues ⁱⁱⁱ pressed upon him that they might touch him. ¹¹And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. ¹²And he charged them much that they should not make him known.

¹³And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would: and they went unto him. ¹⁴And he appointed twelve, ^{iv} that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵and to have authority to cast out ^v devils: ¹⁶ ^{vi} and Simon he surnamed Peter; ¹⁷ and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder: ¹⁸ and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Thadæus, and Simon the ^{vii} Cananæan, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

And he cometh ^{viii} into a house. ²⁰ And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. ²¹ And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. ²² And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and, ^{ix} By the prince of the ^x devils casteth he out the ^{xi} devils. ²³ And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶ And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. ²⁷ But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil his house. ²⁸ Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: ²⁹ but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy

Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: ³⁰ because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

³¹ And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. ³² And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. ³³ And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? ³⁴ And looking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! ³⁵ For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

4 AND again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land. ² And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his teaching, ³ Hearken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow: ⁴ and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ And other fell on the rocky *ground*, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: ⁶ and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. ⁷ And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸ And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. ⁹ And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁰ And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. ¹¹ And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables: ¹² that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. ¹³ And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? ¹⁴ The sower soweth the word. ¹⁵ And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. ¹⁶ And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy; ¹⁷ and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble. ¹⁸ And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, ¹⁹ and the cares of the ^{xii} world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh un-

^{xii} 4.19 Or, *age*

ⁱ 3.8 Or, *all the things that he did* ⁱⁱ 3.10 Gr. *scourges*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 3.10 Gr. *fell*. ^{iv} 3.14 Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles*. See Luke 6.13. ^v 3.15 Gr. *demons*

^{vi} 3.16 Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve*. ^{vii} 3.18 Or, *Zealot*. ^{viii} 3.19 Or, *home*

^{ix} 3.22 Or, *In* ^x 3.22 Gr. *demons*. ^{xi} 3.22 Gr. *demons*.

fruitful. ²⁰And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

²¹And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand? ²²For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light. ²³If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. ²⁴And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto you. ²⁵For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

²⁶And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; ²⁷and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. ²⁸The earth ⁱbearth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear. ²⁹But when the fruit ⁱⁱis ripe, straightway he ⁱⁱⁱputteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

³⁰And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? ³¹^{iv} It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, ³²yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

³³And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it: ³⁴and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

³⁵And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. ³⁶And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. ³⁷And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling. ³⁸And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, ^vMaster, carest thou not that we perish? ³⁹And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? ⁴¹And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 AND they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. ²And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

ⁱ 4.28 Or, *yieldeth* ⁱⁱ 4.29 Or, *alloweth* ⁱⁱⁱ 4.29 Or, *sendeth forth* ^{iv} 4.31 Gr. *As unto.* ^v 4.38 Or, *Teacher*

³who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; ⁴because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. ⁵And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. ⁶And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him; ⁷and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. ⁸For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. ⁹And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many. ¹⁰And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. ¹¹Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. ¹²And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. ¹³And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were choked in the sea. ¹⁴And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. ¹⁵And they come to Jesus, and behold ^{vi}him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind, even him that had the legion: and they were afraid. ¹⁶And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell ^{vii}him that was possessed with devils, and concerning the swine. ¹⁷And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. ¹⁸And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with ^{viii}devils besought him that he might be with him. ¹⁹And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. ²⁰And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

²¹And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea. ²²And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, ²³and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be ^{ix}made whole, and live. ²⁴And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

²⁵And a woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, ²⁶and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, ²⁷having heard the things concerning Jesus, came

^{vi} 5.15 Or, *the demoniac* ^{vii} 5.16 Or, *the demoniac*
^{viii} 5.18 Gr. *demons.* ^{ix} 5.23 Or, *saved*

in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. ²⁸For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be ⁱmade whole. ²⁹And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her ⁱⁱplague. ³⁰And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? ³¹And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? ³²And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. ³³But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. ³⁴And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ⁱⁱⁱmade thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy ^{iv}plague.

³⁵While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the ^vMaster any further? ³⁶But Jesus, ^{vi}not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. ³⁷And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. ³⁸And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and many weeping and wailing greatly. ³⁹And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. ⁴⁰And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. ⁴¹And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. ⁴²And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. ⁴³And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 AND he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him. ²And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and ^{vii}many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such ^{viii}mighty works wrought by his hands? ³Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were ^{ix}offended in him. ⁴And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. ⁵And he could

ⁱ 5.28 Or, *saved* ⁱⁱ 5.29 Gr. *scourge*. ⁱⁱⁱ 5.34 Or, *saved thee* ^{iv} 5.34 Gr. *scourge*. ^v 5.35 Or, *Teacher* ^{vi} 5.36 Or, *overhearing* ^{vii} 6.2 Some ancient authorities insert *the*. ^{viii} 6.2 Gr. *powers*. ^{ix} 6.3 Gr. *caused to stumble*.

there do no ^xmighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. ⁶And he marveled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

⁷And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; ⁸and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no ^{xi}money in their ^{xii}purse; ⁹but *to go* shod with sandals: and, *said he*, put not on two coats. ¹⁰And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. ¹¹And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. ¹²And they went out, and preached that *men* should repent. ¹³And they cast out many ^{xiii}devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

¹⁴And king Herod heard thereof; for his name had become known: and ^{xiv}he said, John ^{xv}the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. ¹⁵But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets. ¹⁶But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. ¹⁷For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. ¹⁸For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. ¹⁹And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; ²⁰for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he ^{xvi}was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. ²¹And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the ^{xvii}high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; ²²and when ^{xviii}the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, ^{xix}she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. ²³And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. ²⁴And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John ^{xx}the Baptist. ²⁵And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John ^{xxi}the Baptist. ²⁶And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. ²⁷And straight-

^x 6.5 Gr. *power* ^{xi} 6.8 Gr. *brass*. ^{xii} 6.8 Gr. *girdle*. ^{xiii} 6.13 Gr. *demons*. ^{xiv} 6.14 Some ancient authorities read *they*. ^{xv} 6.14 Gr. *the Baptist*. ^{xvi} 6.20 Many ancient authorities read *did many things*. ^{xvii} 6.21 Or, *military tribunes*. ^{xviii} 6.22 Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*. ^{xix} 6.22 Or, *it* ^{xx} 6.24 Gr. *the Baptizer*. ^{xxi} 6.25 Gr. *the Baptizer*.

way the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. ²⁹And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. ³¹And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. ³²And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart. ³³And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran there together ¹on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. ³⁴And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. ³⁵And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent: ³⁶send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. ³⁷But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ⁱⁱpennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? ³⁸And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go *and* see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. ³⁹And he commanded them that all should ⁱⁱⁱsit down by companies upon the green grass. ⁴⁰And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. ⁴¹And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. ⁴²And they did all eat, and were filled. ⁴³And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. ⁴⁴And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

⁴⁵And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. ⁴⁶And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. ⁴⁸And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them: ⁴⁹but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an apparition, and cried out: ⁵⁰for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. ⁵¹And he went up unto

ⁱ 6.33 Or, *by land* ⁱⁱ 6.37 See marginal note on Matt. 18.28. ⁱⁱⁱ 6.39 Gr. *recline*.

them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; ⁵²for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

⁵³And when they had ^{iv}crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. ⁵⁴And when they were come out of the boat, straightway the people knew him, ⁵⁵and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. ⁵⁶And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ^vhim were made whole.

7 AND there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from Jerusalem, ²and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with ^{vi}defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. ³For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ^{vii}diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders: ⁴and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they ^{viii}wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, ^{ix}washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels. ^xAnd the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with ^{xi}defiled hands? ⁶And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

* * This people honoureth me
with their lips,
But their heart is far from me.
⁷But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching as their doctrines
the precepts of men.

⁸Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men. ⁹And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradition. ¹⁰For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ^{xii}die the death: ¹¹but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given to God; ¹²ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother; ¹³making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. ¹⁴And

^{iv} 6.53 Or, *crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret* ^v 6.56 Or, *it* ^{vi} 7.2 Or, *common* ^{vii} 7.3 Or, *up to the elbow*; Gr. *with the fist*. ^{viii} 7.4 Gr. *baptize*. Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves*. ^{ix} 7.4 Gr. *baptizings*. ^x 7.4 Many ancient authorities add *and couches*. ^{xi} 7.5 Or, *common* ^{**} 7.6 Cited from Isaiah 29.13. ^{xii} 7.10 Or, *surely die*

he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand: ¹⁵there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man. ¹⁶ ⁱ ¹⁷And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable. ¹⁸And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; ¹⁹because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said*, making all meats clean. ²⁰And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. ²¹For from within, out of the heart of men, ⁱⁱ evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, ²²covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: ²³all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

²⁴And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre ⁱⁱⁱ and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it: and he could not be hid. ²⁵But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. ²⁶Now the woman was a ^{iv} Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the ^v devil out of her daughter. ²⁷And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs. ²⁸But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord: even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. ²⁹And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the ^{vi} devil is gone out of thy daughter. ³⁰And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the ^{vii} devil gone out.

³¹And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. ³²And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him. ³³And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue; ³⁴and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. ³⁵And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. ³⁶And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it. ³⁷And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

ⁱ 7.16 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.* ⁱⁱ 7.2 Gr. *thoughts that are evil.* ⁱⁱⁱ 7.24 Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon.* ^{iv} 7.26 Or, *Gentile* ^v 7.26 Gr. *demon.* ^{vi} 7.29 Gr. *demon.* ^{vii} 7.30 Gr. *demon.*

8 IN those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, ²I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: ³and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of them are come from far. ⁴And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with ^{viii} bread here in a desert place? ⁵And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. ⁶And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. ⁷And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. ⁸And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. ⁹And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. ¹⁰And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

¹¹And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. ¹²And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. ¹³And he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.

¹⁴And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. ¹⁵And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. ¹⁶And they reasoned one with another, ^{ix} saying, ^x We have no bread. ¹⁷And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? ¹⁸Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? ¹⁹When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many ^{xi} baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. ²⁰And when the seven among the four thousand, how many ^{xii} basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. ²¹And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

²²And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. ²³And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon

^{viii} 8.4 Gr. *loaves.* ^{ix} 8.16 Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread.* ^x 8.16 Or, *It is because we have no bread.* ^{xi} 8.19 *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words. ^{xii} 8.20 *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents two different Greek words.

him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? ²⁴And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking. ²⁵Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. ²⁶And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

²⁷And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? ²⁸And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. ²⁹And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. ³⁰And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. ³¹And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³²And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. ³³But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. ³⁴And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. ³⁶For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? ³⁷For what should a man give in exchange for his ⁱ life? ³⁸For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

9 AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand *by*, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

²And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them: ³and his garments became glistening, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. ⁴And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ⁱⁱ tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. ⁶For he wist not what to answer; for they became sore afraid. ⁷And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. ⁸And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

ⁱ 8.37 Or, *soul* ⁱⁱ 9.5 Or, *booths*

⁹And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. ¹⁰And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. ¹¹And they asked him, saying, ⁱⁱⁱ The scribes say that Elijah must first come. ¹²And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at nought? ¹³But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.

¹⁴And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning with them. ¹⁵And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. ¹⁶And he asked them, What question ye with them? ¹⁷And one of the multitude answered him, ^{iv} Master, I brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; ¹⁸and wheresoever it taketh him, it ^v dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not able. ¹⁹And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. ²⁰And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ^{vi} tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. ²¹And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child. ²²And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. ²³And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth. ²⁴Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, ^{vii} I believe; help thou mine unbelief. ²⁵And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. ²⁶And having cried out, and ^{viii} torn him much, he came out: and *the child* became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead. ²⁷But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. ²⁸And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, ^{ix} saying, We could not cast it out. ²⁹And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.^x

³⁰And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man

ⁱⁱⁱ 9.11 Or, *How is it that the scribes say...come?* ^{iv} 9.17 Or, *Teacher* ^v 9.18 Or, *rendeth him* ^{vi} 9.20 Or, *convulsed* ^{vii} 9.24 Many ancient authorities add *with tears*. ^{viii} 9.26 Or, *convulsed* ^{ix} 9.28 Or, *How is it that we could not cast it out?* ^x 9.29 Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*.

should know it. ³¹For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again. ³²But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him. ³³And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the way? ³⁴But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another in the way, who *was* the ⁱ greatest. ³⁵And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all. ³⁶And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, ³⁷Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

³⁸John said unto him, ⁱⁱ Master, we saw one casting out ⁱⁱⁱ devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followed not us. ³⁹But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a ^{iv} mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. ⁴⁰For he that is not against us is for us. ⁴¹For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. ⁴²And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe ^v on me to stumble, it were better for him if ^{vi} a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. ⁴³And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into ^{vii} hell, into the unquenchable fire. ⁴⁴ ^{viii} ⁴⁵And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into hell. ⁴⁶ ^{ix} ⁴⁷And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into ^x hell; ⁴⁸where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁹For every one shall be salted with fire. ⁵⁰Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. ²And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it law-

ⁱ 9.34 Gr. *greater*. ⁱⁱ 9.38 Or, *Teacher* ⁱⁱⁱ 9.38 Gr. *demons*. ^{iv} 9.39 Gr. *power*. ^v 9.42 Many ancient authorities omit *on me*. ^{vi} 9.42 Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*. ^{vii} 9.43 Gr. *Gehenna*. ^{viii} 9.44 Ver 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities. ^{ix} 9.46 Ver 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities. ^x 9.47 Gr. *Gehenna* ^{xi} 9.49 Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*. See Lev. 2.13.

ful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. ³And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? ⁴And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. ⁵But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. ⁶But from the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them. ⁷For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, ^{xii} and shall cleave to his wife; ⁸and the twain shall become one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but one flesh. ⁹What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. ¹⁰And in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter. ¹¹And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her: ¹² and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

¹³And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁵Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. ¹⁶And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

¹⁷And as he was going forth ^{xiii} into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? ¹⁸And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *even* God. ¹⁹Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour thy father and mother. ²⁰And he said unto him, ^{xiv} Master, all these things have I observed from my youth. ²¹And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. ²²But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

²³And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! ²⁴And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it ^{xv} for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁶And they were astonished exceedingly, saying ^{xvi} unto him, Then who can be saved? ²⁷Jesus looking upon them saith,

^{xii} 10.7 Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife*. ^{xiii} 10.17 Or, *on his way* ^{xiv} 10.20 Or, *Teacher* ^{xv} 10.24 Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches*. ^{xvi} 10.26 Many ancient authorities read *among themselves*.

With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. ²⁸Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. ²⁹Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, ³⁰but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the ⁱ world to come eternal life. ³¹But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

³²And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; ⁱⁱand they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, *saying*, ³³Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: ³⁴and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

³⁵And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. ³⁶And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? ³⁷And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory. ³⁸But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? ³⁹And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: ⁴⁰but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give: but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared. ⁴¹And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John. ⁴²And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your ⁱⁱⁱminister: ⁴⁴and whosoever would be first among you, shall be ^{iv}servant of all. ⁴⁵For verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

⁴⁶And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. ⁴⁷And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have

mercy on me. ⁴⁸And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁹And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. ⁵⁰And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. ⁵¹And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. ⁵²And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath ^vmade thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 AND when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, ²and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. ³And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he ^{vi}will send him ^{vii}back hither. ⁴And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. ⁵And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? ⁶And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go. ⁷And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him. ⁸And many spread their garments upon the way; and others ^{viii}branches, which they had cut from the fields. ⁹And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: ¹⁰Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.

¹¹And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

¹²And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered. ¹³And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. ¹⁴And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

¹⁵And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; ¹⁶and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. ¹⁷And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers. ¹⁸And the chief priests

ⁱ 10.30 Or, age ⁱⁱ 10.32 Or, *but some as they followed were afraid* ⁱⁱⁱ 10.43 Or, *servant* ^{iv} 10.44 Gr. *bondservant*.

^v 10.52 Or, *saved thee* ^{vi} 11.3 Gr. *sendeth*. ^{vii} 11.3 Or, *again* ^{viii} 11.8 Gr. *layers of leaves*.

and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

¹⁹And ⁱ every evening he went forth out of the city.

²⁰And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots.

²¹And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. ²²And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. ²³Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. ²⁴Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them. ²⁵And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. ²⁶ ⁱⁱ

²⁷And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; ²⁸and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? ²⁹And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one ⁱⁱⁱ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. ³¹And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? ³² ^{iv} But should we say, From men—they feared the people: ^v for all verily held John to be a prophet. ³³And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 AND he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. ²And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a ^{vi} servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. ³And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁴And again he sent unto them another ^{vii} servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. ⁵And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some. ⁶He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. ⁷But those husband-

men said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. ⁸And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. ⁹What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. ¹⁰Have ye not read even this scripture;

*** The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

¹¹This was from the Lord,

And it is marvelous in our eyes?

¹²And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

¹³And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. ¹⁴And when they were come, they say unto him, ^{viii} Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? ¹⁵Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it. ¹⁶And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. ¹⁷And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marveled greatly at him.

¹⁸And there come unto him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ¹⁹ ^{ix} Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁰There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; ²¹and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: ²²and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. ²³In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. ²⁴Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? ²⁵For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. ²⁶But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning the Bush*, how God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? ²⁷He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

*** 12.10 Cited from Psalm 118.22, 23. ^{viii} 12.14 Or, Teacher ^{ix} 12.19 Or, Teacher

ⁱ 11.19 Gr. *whenever evening came.* ⁱⁱ 11.26 Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*

ⁱⁱⁱ 11.29 Gr. *word.* ^{iv} 11.32 Or, *But shall we say, From men?* ^v 11.32 Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*

^{vi} 12.2 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{vii} 12.4 Gr. *bondservant.*

²⁸And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? ²⁹Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; ⁱ The Lord our God, the Lord is one: ³⁰and thou shalt love the Lord thy God ⁱⁱ with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. ³¹The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. ³²And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, ⁱⁱⁱ Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other but he: ³³and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. ³⁴And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

³⁵And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David? ³⁶David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

* The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies
^{iv} the footstool of thy feet.

³⁷David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And ^v the common people heard him gladly.

³⁸And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and to have salutations in the marketplaces, ³⁹and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts: ⁴⁰they which devour widows' houses, ^{vi} and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

⁴¹And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast ^{vii} money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. ⁴²And there came ^{viii} a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. ⁴³And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are casting into the treasury: ⁴⁴for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 AND as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, ^{ix} Master, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of

ⁱ 12.29 Or, *The Lord is our God; the Lord is one* ⁱⁱ 12.30 Gr. *from*. ⁱⁱⁱ 12.32 Or, *Teacher* * 12.36 Cited from Psalm 110.1. ^{iv} 12.36 Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet*. ^v 12.37 Or, *the great multitude* ^{vi} 12.40 Or, *even while for a pretence they make* ^{vii} 12.41 Gr. *brass*. ^{viii} 12.42 Gr. *one*. ^{ix} 13.1 Or, *Teacher*

buildings! ²And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

³And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? ⁵And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. ⁶Many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and shall lead many astray. ⁷And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. ⁸For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

⁹But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. ¹⁰And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. ¹¹And when they lead you *to judgment*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. ¹²And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and ^xcause them to be put to death. ¹³And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

¹⁴But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: ¹⁵and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house: ¹⁶and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke. ¹⁷But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! ¹⁸And pray ye that it be not in the winter. ¹⁹For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be. ²⁰And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days. ²¹And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; ²²believe ^{xi} it not: for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. ²³But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

²⁴But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, ²⁵and the stars shall be falling from

^x 13.12 Or, *put them to death* ^{xi} 13.22 Or, *him*

heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. ²⁶And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

²⁸Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; ²⁹even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ⁱ he is nigh, even at the doors. ³⁰Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. ³¹Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. ³²But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. ³³Take ye heed, watch ⁱⁱ and pray: for ye know not when the time is. ³⁴*It is as when a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his ⁱⁱⁱservants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch.* ³⁵Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrow, or in the morning; ³⁶lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. ³⁷And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 Now after two days was *the feast of the passover and the unleavened bread*: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with subtilty, and kill him: ²for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

³And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having ^{iv} an alabaster cruse of ointment of ^v spikenard very costly; *and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head.* ⁴But there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? ⁵For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred ^{vi} pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. ⁶But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. ⁷For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always. ⁸She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for the burying. ⁹And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

ⁱ 13.29 Or, *it* ⁱⁱ 13.33 Some ancient authorities omit *and pray*. ⁱⁱⁱ 13.34 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{iv} 14.3 Or, *a flask* ^v 14.3 Gr. *pistic nard*, pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine*; others, *liquid*. ^{vi} 14.5 See marginal note on ch 12.15.

¹⁰And Judas Iscariot, ^{vii} he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto them. ¹¹And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him *unto them*.

¹²And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? ¹³And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; ¹⁴and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The ^{viii} Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? ¹⁵And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished *and ready*: and there make ready for us. ¹⁶And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

¹⁷And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. ¹⁸And as they ^{ix} sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, *even he that eateth with me.* ¹⁹They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? ²⁰And he said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish.* ²¹For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it ^x for that man if he had not been born.

²²And as they were eating, he took ^{xi} bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. ²³And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. ²⁴And he said unto them, This is my blood of ^{xii} the ^{xiii} covenant, which is shed for many. ²⁵Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

²⁶And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

²⁷And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be ^{xiv} offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. ²⁸Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. ²⁹But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. ³⁰And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice.* ³¹But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

³²And they come unto ^{xv} a place which was

^{vii} 14.10 Gr. *the one of the twelve*. ^{viii} 14.14 Or, *Teacher* ^{ix} 14.18 Gr. *reclined*. ^x 14.21 Gr. *for him if that man*. ^{xi} 14.22 Or, *a loaf* ^{xii} 14.24 Or, *the testament* ^{xiii} 14.24 Some ancient authorities insert *new*. ^{xiv} 14.27 Gr. *caused to stumble*. ^{xv} 14.32 Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.

named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. ³³And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. ³⁴And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. ³⁵And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. ³⁶And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. ³⁷And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? ¹couldst thou not watch one hour? ³⁸ⁱ Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. ³⁹And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. ⁴⁰And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to answer him. ⁴¹And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴²Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

⁴³And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. ⁴⁴Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. ⁴⁵And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and ⁱⁱ kissed him. ⁴⁶And they laid hands on him, and took him. ⁴⁷But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the ⁱⁱⁱ servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. ⁴⁸And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? ⁴⁹I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. ⁵⁰And they all left him, and fled.

⁵¹And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his naked body*: and they lay hold on him; ⁵²but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

⁵³And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. ⁵⁴And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire*. ⁵⁵Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. ⁵⁶For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. ⁵⁷And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, ⁵⁸We heard him say, I will destroy this

ⁱ 14.38 Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not* ⁱⁱ 14.45 Gr. *kissed him much.* ⁱⁱⁱ 14.47 Gr. *bondservant.*

^{iv} temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. ⁵⁹And not even so did their witness agree together. ⁶⁰And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? ⁶¹But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? ⁶²And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. ⁶³And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? ⁶⁴Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be ^v worthy of death. ⁶⁵And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with ^{vi} blows of their hands.

⁶⁶And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; ⁶⁷and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, *even* Jesus. ⁶⁸But he denied, saying, ^{vii} I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the ^{viii} porch; ^{ix} and the cock crew. ⁶⁹And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. ⁷⁰But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilæan. ⁷¹But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. ⁷²And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. ^x And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 AND straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. ²And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. ³And the chief priests accused him of many things. ⁴And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. ⁵But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

⁶Now at ^{xi} the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him. ⁷And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder. ⁸And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as he was wont

^{iv} 14.58 Or, *sanctuary* ^v 14.64 Gr. *liable to.* ^{vi} 14.65 Or, *strokes of rods* ^{vii} 14.68 Or, *I neither know nor understand; thou, what sayest thou?* ^{viii} 14.68 Gr. *forecourt*

^{ix} 14.68 Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew.* ^x 14.72 Or, *And he began to weep.* ^{xi} 15.6 Or, *a feast*

to do unto them. ⁹And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? ¹⁰For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. ¹¹But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. ¹²And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? ¹³And they cried out again, Crucify him. ¹⁴And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. ¹⁵And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

¹⁶And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the ⁱ Prætorium; and they call together the whole ⁱⁱ band. ¹⁷And they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; ¹⁸and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! ¹⁹And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him. ²⁰And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

²¹And they ⁱⁱⁱ compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross. ²²And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. ²³And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. ²⁴And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take. ²⁵And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. ²⁶And the superscription of his accusation was written over,

THE KING OF THE JEWS.

²⁷And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left. ²⁸ ^{iv} ²⁹And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the ^v temple, and buildest it in three days, ³⁰save thyself, and come down from the cross. ³¹In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; ^{vi} himself he cannot save. ³²Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

³³And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole ^{vii} land until the ninth hour. ³⁴And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a

loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, ^{viii} why hast thou forsaken me? ³⁵And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. ³⁶And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. ³⁷And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. ³⁸And the veil of the ^{ix} temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. ³⁹And when the centurion, which stood by over against him, saw that he ^x so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was ^{xi} the Son of God. ⁴⁰And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; ⁴¹who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

⁴²And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, ⁴³there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he ^{xii} had been any while dead. ⁴⁵And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. ⁴⁶And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. ⁴⁷And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint him. ²And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. ³And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb? ⁴and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great. ⁵And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed. ⁶And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! ⁷But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. ⁸And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and

ⁱ 15.16 Or, *palace* ⁱⁱ 15.16 Or, *cohort* ⁱⁱⁱ 15.21 Gr. *impress*. ^{iv} 15.28 Many ancient authorities insert *ver. 28* And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reconed with transgressors. See Luke 22.37. ^v 15.29 Or, *sanctuary* ^{vi} 15.31 Or, *can he not save himself?* ^{vii} 15.33 Or, *earth*

^{viii} 15.34 Or, *why didst thou forsake me?* ^{ix} 15.38 Or, *sanctuary* ^x 15.39 Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost* ^{xi} 15.39 Or, *a son of God* ^{xii} 15.44 Many ancient authorities read *were already dead*.

they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

⁹ⁱ Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven ⁱⁱ devils. ¹⁰She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. ¹¹And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

¹²And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. ¹³And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

¹⁴And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had

seen him after he was risen. ¹⁵And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. ¹⁶He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth shall be condemned. ¹⁷And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out ⁱⁱⁱ devils; they shall speak with ^{iv} new tongues; ¹⁸they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

¹⁹So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

ⁱ 16.9 The two oldest Greek manuscripts and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel. ⁱⁱ 16.9 Gr. *demons*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 16.17 Gr. *demons*. ^{iv} 16.17 Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

Luke

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been ⁱ fulfilled among us, ² even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, ³ it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴ that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the ⁱⁱ things ⁱⁱⁱ wherein thou wast instructed.

⁵ There was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. ⁶ And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. ⁷ And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now*^{iv} well stricken in years.

⁸ Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, ⁹ according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the ^v temple of the Lord and burn incense. ¹⁰ And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense. ¹¹ And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. ¹² And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him. ¹³ But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. ¹⁴ And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵ For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor ^{vi} strong drink; and he shall be filled with the ^{vii} Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶ And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. ¹⁷ And he shall ^{viii} go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people prepared *for him*. ¹⁸ And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for

ⁱ 1.1 Or, *fully established* ⁱⁱ 1.4 Gr. *words*. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.4 Or, *which thou hast taught by word of mouth* ^{iv} 1.7 Gr. *advanced in their days*. ^v 1.9 Or, *sanctuary* ^{vi} 1.15 Gr. *sikera* ^{vii} 1.15 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. ^{viii} 1.17 Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*.

I am an old man, and my wife ^{ix} well stricken in years. ¹⁹ And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. ²⁰ And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. ²¹ And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marveled ^x while he tarried in the ^{xi} temple. ²² And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the ^{xii} temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. ²³ And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

²⁴ And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, ²⁵ Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

²⁶ Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸ And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly ^{xiii} favoured, the Lord *is* with thee. ^{xiv} ²⁹ But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. ³⁰ And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found ^{xv} favour with God. ³¹ And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. ³² He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: ³³ and he shall reign over the house of Jacob ^{xvi} for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. ³⁴ And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? ³⁵ And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore

^{ix} 1.18 Gr. *advanced in her days*. ^x 1.21 Or, *at his tarrying* ^{xi} 1.21 Or, *tabernacle* ^{xii} 1.22 Or, *tabernacle* ^{xiii} 1.28 Or, *endued with grace* ^{xiv} 1.28 Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42. ^{xv} 1.30 Or, *grace* ^{xvi} 1.33 Gr. *unto the ages*.

also ^{xvii} that which ⁱ is to be born ⁱⁱ shall be called holy, the Son of God. ³⁶And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her that ⁱⁱⁱ was called barren. ³⁷For no word from God shall be void of power. ³⁸And Mary said, Behold, the ^{iv} handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

³⁹And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; ⁴⁰and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. ⁴¹And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost; ⁴²and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. ⁴³And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me? ⁴⁴For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. ⁴⁵And blessed *is* she that ^v believed; for there shall be a fulfillment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. ⁴⁶And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,
⁴⁷And my spirit hath rejoiced
in God my Saviour.
⁴⁸For he hath looked upon
the low estate of
his ^{vi} handmaiden:
For behold, from henceforth
all generations shall
call me blessed.
⁴⁹For he that is mighty hath done
to me great things;
And holy is his name.
⁵⁰And his mercy is unto
generations and generations
On them that fear him.
⁵¹He hath shewed strength
with his arm;
He hath scattered the proud
^{vii} in the imagination
of their heart.
⁵²He hath put down princes
from *their* thrones,
And hath exalted them
of low degree.
⁵³The hungry he hath filled
with good things;
And the rich he hath sent
empty away.
⁵⁴He hath holpen Israel his servant,
That he might remember mercy
⁵⁵(As he spake unto our fathers)

^{xvii} 1.35 Or, *the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.* ⁱ 1.35 Or, *is begotten* ⁱⁱ 1.35 Some ancient authorities insert *of thee* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.36 Or, *is* ^{iv} 1.38 Gr. *bondmaid.* ^v 1.45 Or, *believed that there shall be* ^{vi} 1.48 Gr. *bondmaiden.* ^{vii} 1.51 Or, *by*

Toward Abraham
and his seed for ever.

⁵⁶And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

⁵⁷Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. ⁵⁸And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. ⁵⁹And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. ⁶⁰And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. ⁶¹And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. ⁶²And they made signs to his father, what he would have him called. ⁶³And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marveled all. ⁶⁴And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God. ⁶⁵And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. ⁶⁶And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.

⁶⁷And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸Blessed *be* the Lord,
the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought
redemption for his people,
⁶⁹And hath raised up
a horn of salvation for us
In the house
of his servant David
⁷⁰(As he spake by the mouth
of his holy prophets which
have been since the world began),
⁷¹Salvation from our enemies,
and from the hand
of all that hate us;
⁷²To shew mercy towards
our fathers,
And to remember
his holy covenant;
⁷³The oath which he sware
unto Abraham our father,
⁷⁴To grant unto us that we
being delivered out
of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
⁷⁵In holiness and righteousness
before him all our days.
⁷⁶Yea and thou, child,
shalt be called the prophet
of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before
the face of the Lord
to make ready his ways;

⁷⁷To give knowledge of salvation
unto his people
In the remission of their sins,
⁷⁸Because of the ⁱ tender mercy
of our God,
ⁱⁱ Whereby the dayspring
from on high
ⁱⁱⁱ shall visit us,
⁷⁹To shine upon them that sit
in darkness and
the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into
the way of peace.

⁸⁰And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be enrolled. ²This was the first enrollment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. ³And all went to enroll themselves, every one to his own city. ⁴And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David; ⁵to enroll himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. ⁶And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. ⁷And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping ^{iv} watch by night over their flock. ⁹And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. ¹⁰And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people: ¹¹for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is ^v Christ the Lord. ¹²And this *is* the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. ¹³And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

¹⁴Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth ^{vi} peace among ^{vii} men
in whom he is well pleased.

¹⁵And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said

ⁱ 1.68 Or, *heart of mercy* ⁱⁱ 1.78 Or, *Wherein* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.78 Many ancient authorities read *hath visited us.* ^{iv} 2.8 Or, *night-watches* ^v 2.11 Or, *Anointed Lord* ^{vi} 2.14 Many ancient authorities read *peace, good pleasure among men.* ^{vii} 2.14 Gr. *men of good pleasure*

one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this ^{viii} thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. ¹⁶And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. ¹⁷And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. ¹⁸And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds. ¹⁹But Mary kept all these ^{ix} sayings, pondering them in her heart. ²⁰And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

²¹And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

²²And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord ²³(as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), ²⁴and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. ²⁵And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the custom of the law, ²⁸then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

²⁹Now lettest thou thy ^x servant
depart, O Lord,
According to thy word, in peace;
³⁰For mine eyes have seen
thy salvation,
³¹Which thou hast prepared
before the face of all peoples;
³²A light for revelation
to the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Israel.

³³And his father and his mother were marveling at the things which were spoken concerning him; ³⁴and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and rising up of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; ³⁵yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. ³⁶And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was ^{xi} of a great age, having lived with ^{viii} 2.15 Or, *saying* ^{ix} 2.19 Or, *things* ^x 2.29 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xi} 2.36 Gr. *advanced in many days.*

a husband seven years from her virginity,³⁷ and she had been a widow even for fourscore and four years), which departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day.³⁸ And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.³⁹ And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

⁴⁰And the child grew, and waxed strong,ⁱ filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

⁴¹And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover.⁴² And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast;⁴³ and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not;⁴⁴ but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance:⁴⁵ and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him.⁴⁶ And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of theⁱⁱ doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions:⁴⁷ and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.⁴⁸ And when they saw him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him,ⁱⁱⁱ Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing.⁴⁹ And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be^{iv} in my Father's house?⁵⁰ And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.⁵¹ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all *these*^v sayings in her heart.

⁵²And Jesus advanced in wisdom and^{vi} stature, and in^{vii} favour with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,² in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.³ And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins;⁴ as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

* The voice of one crying
in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

ⁱ 2.40 Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.* ⁱⁱ 2.46 Or, *teachers*
ⁱⁱⁱ 2.48 Gr. *Child.* ^{iv} 2.49 Or, *about my Father's business.*
Gr. *in the things of my Father.* ^v 2.51 Or, *things* ^{vi} 2.52
Or, *age* ^{vii} 2.52 Or, *grace* * 3.4 Cited from Isaiah
40.3-5.

⁵Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill
shall be brought low;
And the crooked
shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;
⁶And all flesh shall see
the salvation of God.

⁷He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

⁸Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of^{viii} repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.⁹ And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.¹⁰ And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? ¹¹And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise.¹² And there came also^{ix} publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him,^x Master, what must we do? ¹³And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you.¹⁴ And^{xi} soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither^{xii} exact *anything* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

¹⁵And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ; ¹⁶John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not^{xiii} worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you^{xiv} with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: ¹⁷whose fan is in his hand, throughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

¹⁸With many other exhortations therefore preached he good tidings unto the people; ¹⁹but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done,²⁰ added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

²¹Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,²² and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

²³And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the *son* of Heli,²⁴ the

^{viii} 3.8 Or, *your repentance* ^{ix} 3.12 See footnote on
Matt. 5.46. ^x 3.12 Or, *Teacher* ^{xi} 3.14 Gr. *soldiers*
on service. ^{xii} 3.14 Or, *accuse any one* ^{xiii} 3.16 Gr.
sufficient. ^{xiv} 3.16 Or, *in*

son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, ²⁵the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, ²⁶the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, ²⁷the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of ⁱ Shealtiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, ²⁹the son of Jesus, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, ³⁰the son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, ³¹the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, ³²the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of ⁱⁱ Salmon, the son of Nahshon, ³³the son of Amminadab, ⁱⁱⁱ the son of ^{iv} Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, ³⁴the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, ³⁵the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, ³⁶the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, ³⁷the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

4 AND JESUS, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led ^v by the Spirit in the wilderness ²during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. ³And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become ^{vi} bread. ⁴And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone. ⁵And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms of ^{vii} the world in a moment of time. ⁶And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. ⁷If thou therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine. ⁸And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. ⁹And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the ^{viii} pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: ¹⁰for it is written,

** He shall give his angels charge
concerning thee, to guard thee:

ⁱ 3.27 Gr. *Salathiel*. ⁱⁱ 3.32 Some ancient authorities write *Sala*. ⁱⁱⁱ 3.33 Many ancient authorities insert *the son of Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab*. ^{iv} 3.33 Some ancient authorities write *Aram*. ^v 4.1 Or, *in* ^{vi} 4.3 Or, *a loaf* ^{vii} 4.5 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. ^{viii} 4.9 Gr. *wing*. ^{**} 4.10 Cited from Psalm 91.11, 12.

¹¹and,

On their hands they shall
bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot
against a stone.

¹²And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

¹³And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him ^{ix} for a season.

¹⁴And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about. ¹⁵And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

¹⁶And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. ¹⁷And there was delivered unto him ^x the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the ^{xi} book, and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸ *** The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
^{xii} Because he anointed me to preach
^{xiii} good tidings to the poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim release
to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them
that are bruised,
¹⁹To proclaim the acceptable year
of the Lord.

²⁰And he closed the ^{xiv} book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. ²¹And he began to say unto them, Today hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. ²²And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son? ²³And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. ²⁴And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country. ²⁵But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; ²⁶and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to ^{xv} Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. ²⁷And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian. ²⁸And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard

^{ix} 4.13 Or, *until* ^x 4.17 Or, *a roll* ^{xi} 4.17 Or, *roll*
^{***} 4.18 Cited from Isaiah 61:1, 2. ^{xii} 4.18 Or, *Wherefore*
^{xiii} 4.18 Or, *the gospel* ^{xiv} 4.20 Or, *roll* ^{xv} 4.26 Gr. *Sarepta*.

these things; ²⁹and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. ³⁰But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

³¹And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: ³²and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with authority. ³³And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean ⁱ devil; and he cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ ⁱⁱ Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. ³⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the ⁱⁱⁱ devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. ³⁶And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ^{iv} this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. ³⁷And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.

³⁸And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. ³⁹And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

⁴⁰And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. ⁴¹And ^v devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

⁴²And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. ⁴³But he said unto them, I must preach the ^{vi} good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

⁴⁴And he was preaching in the synagogues of ^{vii} Galilee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; ²and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. ³And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat. ⁴And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out

ⁱ 4.33 Gr. *demon* ⁱⁱ 4.34 Or, *Let alone* ⁱⁱⁱ 4.35 Gr. *demon* ^{iv} 4.36 Or, *this word, that with authority...come out?* ^v 4.41 Gr. *demons* ^{vi} 4.43 Or, *gospel* ^{vii} 4.44 Very many ancient authorities read *Judæa*

into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. ⁵And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets. ⁶And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; ⁷and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. ⁹For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; ¹⁰and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt ^{viii} catch men. ¹¹And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

¹²And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ¹³And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. ¹⁴And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. ¹⁵But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. ¹⁶But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

¹⁷And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with him ^{ix} to heal. ¹⁸And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. ¹⁹And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. ²⁰And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. ²¹And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? ²²But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, ^x What reason ye in your hearts? ²³Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? ²⁴But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ^{xi} power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. ²⁵And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glori-

^{viii} 5.10 Gr. *take alive* ^{ix} 5.17 Gr. *that he should heal*. Many ancient authorities read *that he should heal them*.
^x 5.22 Or, *Why* ^{xi} 5.24 Or, *authority*

fyng God. ²⁶And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today.

²⁷And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. ²⁸And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him. ²⁹And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. ³⁰And ⁱ the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? ³¹And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. ³²I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance. ³³And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. ³⁴And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. ³⁶And he spake also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. ³⁷And no man putteth new wine into old ⁱⁱ wineskins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. ³⁸But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. ³⁹And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new: for he saith, The old is ⁱⁱⁱ good.

6 Now it came to pass on a ^{iv} sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. ²But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? ³And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungred, he, and they that were with him; ⁴how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? ⁵And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

⁶And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. ⁷And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. ⁸But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. ⁹And Jesus said unto

ⁱ 5.30 Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*

ⁱⁱ 5.37 That is, *skins used as bottles.* ⁱⁱⁱ 5.39 Many ancient authorities read *better.* ^{iv} 6.1 Many ancient authorities insert *second-first.*

them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it? ¹⁰And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored. ¹¹But they were filled with ^v madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

¹²And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³And when it was day, he called his disciples: and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named apostles; ¹⁴Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, ¹⁵and Matthew and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon which was called the Zealot, ¹⁶and Judas *the* ^{vi} son of James, and Judas Iscariot, which was the traitor; ¹⁷and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; ¹⁸and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. ¹⁹And all the multitude sought to touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

²⁰And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. ²¹Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. ²²Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. ²³Rejoice in that day, and leap *for joy*: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. ²⁴But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. ²⁵Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. ²⁶Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

²⁷But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, ²⁸bless them that curse you, pray for them that despitefully use you. ²⁹To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke withhold not thy coat also. ³⁰Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. ³¹And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. ³²And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them. ³³And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. ³⁴And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye?

^v 6.11 Or, *foolishness* ^{vi} 6.16 Or, brother. See Jude 1.

even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much. ³⁵But love your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, ⁱ never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. ³⁶Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful. ³⁷And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and ye shall be released: ³⁸give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

³⁹And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? ⁴⁰The disciple is not above his ⁱⁱ master: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his ⁱⁱⁱ master. ⁴¹And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴²Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. ⁴³For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. ⁴⁴For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. ⁴⁵The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

⁴⁶And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? ⁴⁷Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: ⁴⁸he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: ^{iv} because it had been well builded. ⁴⁹But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 AFTER he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum. ²And a certain centurion's ^v servant, who was ^{vi} dear unto him, was sick and at the point of death. ³And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and

save his ^{vii} servant. ⁴And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him: ⁵for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. ⁶And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not ^{viii} worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: ⁷wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but ^{ix} say the word, and my ^x servant shall be healed. ⁸For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ^{xi} servant, Do this, and he doeth it. ⁹And when Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. ¹⁰And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the ^{xii} servant whole.

¹¹And it came to pass ^{xiii} soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. ¹²Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. ¹³And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. ¹⁴And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ¹⁵And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. ¹⁶And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. ¹⁷And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

¹⁸And the disciples of John told him of all these things. ¹⁹And John calling unto him ^{xiv} two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? ²⁰And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? ²¹In that hour he cured many of diseases and ^{xv} plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. ²²And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have good tidings preached to them. ²³And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.

²⁴And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilder-

ⁱ 6.35 Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man*.
ⁱⁱ 6.40 Or, *teacher* ⁱⁱⁱ 6.40 Or, *teacher* ^{iv} 6.48 Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Matt. 7.25. ^v 7.2 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{vi} 7.2 Or, *precious to him* Or, *honourable with him*

^{vii} 7.3 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{viii} 7.6 Gr. *sufficient*. ^{ix} 7.7 Gr. *say with a word*. ^x 7.7 Or, *boy* ^{xi} 7.8 Gr. *bondservant*.
^{xii} 7.10 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{xiii} 7.11 Many ancient authorities read *on the next day*. ^{xiv} 7.19 Gr. *certain two*.
^{xv} 7.21 Gr. *scourges*.

ness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? ²⁵But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. ²⁶But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. ²⁷This is he of whom it is written,

* Behold, I send my messenger
before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way
before thee.

²⁸I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ⁱ but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. ²⁹And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, ⁱⁱ being baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, ⁱⁱⁱ being not baptized of him. ³¹Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? ³²They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. ³³For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a ^{iv} devil. ³⁴The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! ³⁵And wisdom ^v is justified of all her children.

³⁶And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. ³⁷And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought ^{vi} an alabaster cruse of ointment, ³⁸ and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and ^{vii} kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. ³⁹Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were ^{viii} a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which touched him, that she is a sinner. ⁴⁰And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, ^{ix} Master, say on. ⁴¹A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ^x pence, and the other fifty. ⁴²When they had not wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? ⁴³Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the

most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. ⁴⁴And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to ^{xi} kiss my feet. ⁴⁶My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. ⁴⁷Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. ⁴⁸And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. ⁴⁹And they that sat at meat with him began to say ^{xii} within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? ⁵⁰And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 AND it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the ^{xiii} good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, ² and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven ^{xiv} devils had gone out, ³ and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto ^{xv} them of their substance.

⁴And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: ⁵The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. ⁶And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. ⁸And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

⁹And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. ¹⁰And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. ¹¹Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. ¹²And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. ¹³And those on the rock *are* they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. ¹⁴And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. ¹⁵And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and

^{xi} 7.45 Gr. *kiss much*. ^{xii} 7.49 Or, *among* ^{xiii} 8.1 Or, *gospel* ^{xiv} 8.2 Gr. *demons*. ^{xv} 8.3 Many ancient authorities read *him*.

* 7.27 Cited from Malachi 3.1. ⁱ 7.28 Gr. *lesser*. ⁱⁱ 7.29 Or, *having been* ⁱⁱⁱ 7.30 Or, *not having been* ^{iv} 7.33 Gr. *demon* ^v 7.35 Or, *was* ^{vi} 7.37 Or, *a flask* ^{vii} 7.38 Gr. *kissed much*. ^{viii} 7.39 Some ancient authorities read *the prophet*. See John 1.21, 25. ^{ix} 7.40 Or, *Teacher* ^x 7.41 See footnote on Matt. 18.28

good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

¹⁶And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light. ¹⁷For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to light. ¹⁸Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he ⁱ thinketh he hath.

¹⁹And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. ²⁰And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. ²¹But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

²²Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. ²³But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in jeopardy. ²⁴And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marveled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

²⁶And they arrived at the country of the ⁱⁱ Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. ²⁷And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had ⁱⁱⁱ devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. ²⁸And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. ²⁹For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For ^{iv} oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the devil into the deserts. ³⁰And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many ^v devils were entered into him. ³¹And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. ³²Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. ³³And the ^{vi} devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed

ⁱ 8.18 Or, *seemeth to have* ⁱⁱ 8.26 Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; Others *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.
ⁱⁱⁱ 8.27 Gr. *demons* ^{iv} 8.29 Or, *of a long time* ^v 8.30 Gr. *demons* ^{vi} 8.33 Gr. *demons*.

down the steep into the lake, and were choked.

³⁴And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. ³⁵And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the ^{vii} devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. ³⁶And they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with ^{viii} devils was ^{ix} made whole. ³⁷And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. ³⁸But the man from whom the ^x devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, ³⁹Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. ⁴¹And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; ⁴²for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

⁴³And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which ^{xi} had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, ⁴⁴came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood stancheth. ⁴⁵And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, ^{xii} and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and crush *thee*. ⁴⁶But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that power had gone forth from me. ⁴⁷And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. ⁴⁸And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ^{xiii} made thee whole; go in peace.

⁴⁹While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. ⁵⁰But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be ^{xiv} made whole. ⁵¹And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. ⁵²And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleepeth. ⁵³And they laughed him to scorn,

^{vii} 8.35 Gr. *demons* ^{viii} 8.36 Gr. *demons*. ^{ix} 8.36 Or, *saved* ^x 8.38 Gr. *demons*. ^{xi} 8.43 Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and*.
^{xii} 8.45 Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him*. ^{xiii} 8.48 Or, *saved thee* ^{xiv} 8.50 Or, *saved*

knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise. ⁵⁵And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat. ⁵⁶And her parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

9 AND he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all ⁱ devils, and to cure diseases. ²And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal ⁱⁱ the sick. ³And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. ⁴And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. ⁵And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. ⁶And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

⁷Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead; ⁸and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. ⁹And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

¹⁰And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he healed. ¹²And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. ¹³But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. ¹⁴For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them ⁱⁱⁱ sit down in companies, about fifty each. ¹⁵And they did so, and made them all sit down. ¹⁶And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. ¹⁷And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

¹⁸And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? ¹⁹And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. ²⁰And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering

ⁱ 9.1 Gr. *demons*. ⁱⁱ 9.2 Some ancient authorities omit *the sick*. ⁱⁱⁱ 9.14 Gr. *recline*.

said, The Christ of God. ²¹But he charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this to no man; ²²saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. ²³And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. ²⁴For whosoever would save his ^{iv} life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. ²⁵For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self? ²⁶For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels. ²⁷But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

²⁸And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray. ²⁹And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white and dazzling. ³⁰And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elijah; ³¹who appeared in glory, and spake of his ^v decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. ³²Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but ^{vi} when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. ³³And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ^{vii} tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. ³⁴And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. ³⁵And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is ^{viii} my Son, my chosen: hear ye him. ³⁶And when the voice ^{ix} came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

³⁷And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. ³⁸and behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, ^x Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only child: ³⁹and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it ^{xi} teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. ⁴⁰And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not. ⁴¹And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither

^{iv} 9.24 Or, *soul* ^v 9.31 Or, *departure* ^{vi} 9.32 Or, *having remained awake* ^{vii} 9.33 Or, *booths* ^{viii} 9.35 Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son*. ^{ix} 9.36 Or, *was past* ^x 9.38 Or, *Teacher* ^{xi} 9.39 Or, *convulsed*

thy son. ⁴²And as he was yet a coming, the ⁱ devil ⁱⁱ dashed him down, and ⁱⁱⁱ tare *him* grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marveling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples, ⁴⁴Let these words sink into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men. ⁴⁵But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

⁴⁶And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be ^{iv} greatest. ⁴⁷But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by his side, ⁴⁸and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is ^v least among you all, the same is great.

⁴⁹And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out ^{vi} devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. ⁵⁰But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against you is for you.

⁵¹And it came to pass, when the days ^{vii} were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, ⁵²and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. ⁵³And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he were* going to Jerusalem. ⁵⁴And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them? ^{viii} ⁵⁵But he turned, and rebuked them. ^{ix} ⁵⁶And they went to another village.

⁵⁷And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. ⁵⁸And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have*^x nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. ⁵⁹And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. ⁶⁰But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the kingdom of God. ⁶¹And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house. ⁶²But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

ⁱ 9.42 Gr. *demon*. ⁱⁱ 9.42 Or, *rent him* ⁱⁱⁱ 9.42 Or, *convulsed* ^{iv} 9.46 Gr. *greater*. ^v 9.48 Gr. *lesser*. ^{vi} 9.49 Gr. *demons*. ^{vii} 9.51 Gr. *were being fulfilled*. ^{viii} 9.54 Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*. ^{ix} 9.55 Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of*. Some, but fewer add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives but to save them*. ^x 9.58 Gr. *lodging-places*.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed ^x seventy ^{xi} others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. ²And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest. ³Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. ⁴Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and salute no man on the way. ⁵And into whatsoever house ye shall ^{xii} enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. ⁶And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon ^{xiii} him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. ⁷And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. ⁸And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: ⁹and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. ¹⁰But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, ¹¹Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. ¹²I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. ¹³Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the ^{xiv} mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. ¹⁵And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto Hades. ¹⁶He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

¹⁷And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the ^{xv} devils are subject unto us in thy name. ¹⁸And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. ¹⁹Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. ²⁰Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

²¹In that same hour he rejoiced ^{xvi} in the Holy Spirit, and said, I ^{xvii} thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; ^{xviii} for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. ²²All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will-

^{xi} 10.1 Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17. ^{xii} 10.5 Or, *enter, first say* ^{xiii} 10.6 Or, *it* ^{xiv} 10.13 Gr. *powers*. ^{xv} 10.17 Gr. *demons*. ^{xvi} 10.21 Or, *by* ^{xvii} 10.21 Or, *praise* ^{xviii} 10.21 Or, *that*

leth to reveal *him*. ²³And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: ²⁴for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

²⁵And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, ⁱ Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ²⁶And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readeest thou? ²⁷And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ⁱⁱ with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. ²⁸And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. ²⁹But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? ³⁰Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³²And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, ³⁴and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵And on the morrow he took out two ⁱⁱⁱ pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. ³⁶Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? ³⁷And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

³⁸Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. ³⁹And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. ⁴⁰But Martha was ^{iv} cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. ⁴¹But the Lord answered and said unto her, ^v Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things: ^{vi} but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

ⁱ 10.25 Or, *Teacher* ⁱⁱ 10.27 Gr. *from*. ⁱⁱⁱ 10.35 See footnote on Matt. 18.28. ^{iv} 10.40 Gr. *distracted*. ^v 10.41 A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c* ^{vi} 10.41 Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one*.

11 AND it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. ²And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, ^{vii} Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. ^{viii} ³Give us day by day our daily bread. ⁴And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation. ^{ix}

⁵And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; ⁶for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; ⁷and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee? ⁸I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him ^x as many as he needeth. ⁹And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. ¹⁰For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ¹¹And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask ^{xi} a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? ¹²Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? ¹³If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

¹⁴And he was casting out a ^{xii} devil *which* was dumb. And it came to pass, when the ^{xiii} devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marveled. ¹⁵But some of them said, ^{xiv} By Beelzebub the prince of the devils casteth he out ^{xv} devils. ¹⁶And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. ¹⁷But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; ^{xvi} and a house *divided* against a house falleth. ¹⁸And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out ^{xvii} devils by Beelzebub. ¹⁹And if I ^{xviii} by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. ²⁰But if I by the finger of God cast out ^{xix} devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. ²¹When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: ²²but when a stronger than he shall come

^{vii} 11.2 Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, which art in heaven*. See Matt. 6.9. ^{viii} 11.2 Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth*. See Matt. 6.9. ^{ix} 11.4 Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one* (or, *from evil*). ^x 11.8 Or, *whatsoever things* ^{xi} 11.11 Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf. and he give him a stone? or,* ^{xii} 11.14 Gr. *demon*. ^{xiii} 11.14 Gr. *demon*. ^{xiv} 11.15 Or, *In* ^{xv} 11.15 Gr. *demons*. ^{xvi} 11.17 Or, *and house falleth upon house*. ^{xvii} 11.18 Gr. *demons*. ^{xviii} 11.19 Or, *In* ^{xix} 11.20 Gr. *demons*

upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. ²³He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. ²⁴The unclean spirit when ⁱ he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, ⁱⁱ he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. ²⁵And when ⁱⁱⁱ he is come, ^{iv} he findeth it swept and garnished. ²⁶Then goeth ^v he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than ^{vi} himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

²⁷And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. ²⁸But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

²⁹And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. ³⁰For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. ³¹The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ^{vii} a greater than Solomon is here. ³²The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

³³No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. ³⁴The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. ³⁵Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. ³⁶If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

³⁷Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to ^{viii} dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. ³⁸And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before ^{ix} dinner. ³⁹And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. ⁴⁰Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? ⁴¹Howbeit give for alms those things which ^x are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

⁴²But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint

ⁱ 11.24 Or, *it* ⁱⁱ 11.24 Or, *it* ⁱⁱⁱ 11.25 Or, *it* ^{iv} 11.25 Or, *it* ^v 11.26 Or, *it* ^{vi} 11.26 Or, *itself* ^{vii} 11.31 Gr. *more than*. ^{viii} 11.37 Gr. *breakfast*. ^{ix} 11.38 Gr. *breakfast*. ^x 11.41 Or, *ye can*

and rue and every herb, and pass over judgment and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. ⁴³Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the market-places. ⁴⁴Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

⁴⁵And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, ^{xi} Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. ⁴⁶And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. ⁴⁷Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. ⁴⁸So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*. ⁴⁹Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute; ⁵⁰that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; ⁵¹from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the ^{xii} sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. ⁵²Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. ⁵³And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to ^{xiii} press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things; ⁵⁴laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12 IN the mean time, when ^{xiv} the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ^{xv} say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ²But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall not be known. ³Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. ⁴And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. ⁵But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed ^{xvi} hath power to cast into ^{xvii} hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. ⁶Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. ⁷But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. ⁸And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess

^{xi} 11.45 Or, *Teacher* ^{xii} 11.51 Gr. *house*. ^{xiii} 11.53 Or, *set themselves vehemently against him* ^{xiv} 12.1 Gr. *the myriads of*. ^{xv} 12.1 Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye* ^{xvi} 12.5 Or, *authority* ^{xvii} 12.5 Gr. *Gehenna*.

ⁱ me before men, ⁱⁱ him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: ⁹but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. ¹⁰And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. ¹¹And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: ¹²for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

¹³And one out of the multitude said unto him, ⁱⁱⁱ Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. ¹⁴But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? ¹⁵And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: ^{iv} for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. ¹⁶And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: ¹⁷and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? ¹⁸And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. ¹⁹And I will say to my ^v soul, ^{vi} Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. ²⁰But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this night ^{vii} is thy soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? ²¹So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

²²And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. ²³For the ^{viii} life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. ²⁴Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds! ²⁵And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto his ^{ix} stature? ²⁶If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? ²⁷Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? ²⁹And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. ³⁰For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. ³¹Howbeit seek

ye ^x his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you. ³²Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. ³⁴For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

³⁵Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps burning; ³⁶and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. ³⁷Blessed are those ^{xi} servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. ³⁸And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*. ³⁹But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be ^{xii} broken through. ⁴⁰Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

⁴¹And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto all? ⁴²And the Lord said, Who then is ^{xiii} the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? ⁴³Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ⁴⁴Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. ⁴⁵But if that ^{xiv} servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; ⁴⁶the lord of that ^{xv} servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. ⁴⁷And that ^{xvi} servant, which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; ⁴⁸but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

⁴⁹I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it is already kindled? ⁵⁰But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! ⁵¹Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: ⁵²for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³They shall be divided, father

ⁱ 12.8 Gr. *in me.* ⁱⁱ 12.8 Gr. *in him.* ⁱⁱⁱ 12.13 Or, *Teacher* ^{iv} 11.15 Gr. *for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth.* ^v 12.19 Or, *life* ^{vi} 12.19 Or, *Life* ^{vii} 12.20 Gr. *they require thy soul.* ^{viii} 12.23 Or, *soul* ^{ix} 12.25 Or, *age*

^x 12.31 Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God.* ^{xi} 12.37 Gr. *bondservants.* ^{xii} 12.39 Gr. *digged through* ^{xiii} 12.42 Or, *the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.* ^{xiv} 12.45 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xv} 12.46 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{xvi} 12.47 Gr. *bondservant.*

against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

⁵⁴And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. ⁵⁵And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a ⁱ scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. ⁵⁶Ye hypocrites, ye know how to ⁱⁱ interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to ⁱⁱⁱ interpret this time? ⁵⁷And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? ⁵⁸For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the ^{iv} officer, and the ^v officer shall cast thee into prison. ⁵⁹I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. ²And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these things? ³I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. ⁴Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were ^{vi} offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? ⁵I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

⁶And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. ⁷And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? ⁸And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: ⁹and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well*; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

¹⁰And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. ¹¹And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. ¹²And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. ¹³And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. ¹⁴And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. ¹⁵But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye

ⁱ 12.55 Or, *hot wind* ⁱⁱ 12.56 Gr. *prove*. ⁱⁱⁱ 12.56 Gr. *prove* ^{iv} 12.58 Gr. *exactor*. ^v 12.58 Gr. *exactor*. ^{vi} 13.4 Gr. *debtors*.

hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the ^{vii} stall, and lead him away to watering? ¹⁶And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? ¹⁷And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

¹⁸He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? ¹⁹It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. ²⁰And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? ²¹It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ^{viii} measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

²²And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. ²³And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And he said unto them, ²⁴Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be ^{ix} able. ²⁵When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are; ²⁶then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; ²⁷and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. ²⁸There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. ²⁹And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall ^x sit down in the kingdom of God. ³⁰And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

³¹In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod would fain kill thee. ³²And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out ^{xi} devils and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third *day* I am perfected. ³³Howbeit I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. ³⁴O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! ³⁵Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

^{vii} 13.15 Gr. *manger*. ^{viii} 13.21 See footnote on Matt. 13.33. ^{ix} 13.24 Or, *able, when once* ^x 13.29 Gr. *recline*. ^{xi} 13.32 Gr. *demons*

14 AND it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him. ²And behold, there was before him a certain man which had the dropsy. ³And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? ⁴But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. ⁵And he said unto them, Which of you shall have ⁱ an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? ⁶And they could not answer again unto these things.

⁷And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, ⁸When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, ⁱⁱ sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him, ⁹and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. ¹⁰But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with thee. ¹¹For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

¹²And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. ¹³But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

¹⁵And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. ¹⁶But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: ¹⁷and he sent forth his ⁱⁱⁱ servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are now ready. ¹⁸And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee have me excused. ¹⁹And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. ²⁰And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. ²¹And the ^{iv} servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his ^v servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and

maimed and blind and lame. ²²And the ^{vi} servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. ²³And the lord said unto the ^{vii} servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

²⁵Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, ²⁶If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. ²⁸For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? ²⁹Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, ³⁰saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. ³¹Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? ³²Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. ³³So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ³⁴Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? ³⁵It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him for to hear him. ²And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

³And he spake unto them this parable, saying, ⁴What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? ⁵And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. ⁷I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which need no repentance.

⁸Or what woman having ten ^{viii} pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? ⁹And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had

ⁱ 14.5 Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch 13.15.

ⁱⁱ 14.8 Gr. *recline not*. ⁱⁱⁱ 14.17 Gr. *bondservant*.

^{iv} 14.21 Gr. *bondservant*. ^v 14.21 Gr. *bondservant*.

^{vi} 14.22 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{vii} 14.23 Gr. *bondservant*.

^{viii} 15.8 Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence.

lost. ¹⁰Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

¹¹And he said, A certain man had two sons: ¹²and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of ⁱ thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. ¹³And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. ¹⁴And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. ¹⁵And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶And he would fain have been filled with ⁱⁱ the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. ¹⁷But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! ¹⁸I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: ¹⁹I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. ²⁰And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and ⁱⁱⁱ kissed him. ²¹And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy ^{iv} son. ²²But the father said to his ^v servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: ²³and bring the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: ²⁴for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. ²⁵Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. ²⁷And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. ²⁸But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. ²⁹But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: ³⁰but when this thy son came, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. ³¹And he said unto him, ^{vi} Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. ³²But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

ⁱ 15.12 Gr. *the*. ⁱⁱ 15.16 Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*.
ⁱⁱⁱ 15.20 Gr. *kissed him much*. ^{iv} 15.21 Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants*. See ver. 19. ^v 15.22 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{vi} 15.31 Gr. *Child*.

16 AND he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods. ²And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. ³And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. ⁴I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. ⁵And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? ⁶And he said, A hundred ^{vii} measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy ^{viii} bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. ⁷Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred ^{ix} measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy ^x bond, and write fourscore. ⁸And his lord commended ^{xi} the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this ^{xii} world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light. ⁹And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends ^{xiii} by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. ¹⁰He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. ¹¹If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? ¹²And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is ^{xiv} your own? ¹³No ^{xv} servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

¹⁴And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things; and they scoffed at him. ¹⁵And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. ¹⁶The law and the prophets were until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. ¹⁷But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. ¹⁸Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

¹⁹Now there was a certain rich man, and he

^{vii} 16.6 Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45.10, 11, 14. ^{viii} 16.6 Gr. *writings*. ^{ix} 16.7 Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45.14. ^x 16.7 Gr. *writings*. ^{xi} 16.8 Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*. ^{xii} 16.8 Or, *age* ^{xiii} 16.9 Gr. *out of*. ^{xiv} 16.12 Some ancient authorities read *our own*. ^{xv} 16.13 Gr. *household-servant*.

was clothed in purple and fine linen, ⁱ faring sumptuously every day: ²⁰and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, ²¹and desiring to be fed with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²²And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels unto Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. ²³And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. ²⁴And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. ²⁵But Abraham said, ⁱⁱ Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. ²⁶And ⁱⁱⁱ beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. ²⁷And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; ²⁸for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. ²⁹But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. ³⁰And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. ³¹And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 AND he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! ²It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. ³Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. ⁴And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

⁵And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. ⁶And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have obeyed you. ⁷But who is there of you, having a ^{iv} servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; ⁸and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? ⁹Doth he thank the ^v servant because he did the things that were commanded? ¹⁰Even so ye also, when ye shall have

done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable ^{vi} servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

¹¹And it came to pass, ^{vii} as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing ^{viii} through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. ¹²And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: ¹³and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. ¹⁴And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. ¹⁵And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; ¹⁶and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. ¹⁷And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? ¹⁸ ^{ix} Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, save this ^x stranger? ¹⁹And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith ^{xi} hath made thee whole.

²⁰And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: ²¹neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is ^{xii} within you.

²²And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. ²³And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after them: ²⁴for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be ^{xiii} in his day. ²⁵But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. ²⁶And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. ²⁷They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ²⁸Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; ²⁹but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: ³⁰after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man is revealed. ³¹In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. ³²Remember Lot's wife. ³³Whosoever shall seek to gain his ^{xiv} life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose *his* ^{xv} life shall ^{xvi} preserve it. ³⁴I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the

^{vi} 17.10 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{vii} 17.11 Or, *as he was*
^{viii} 17.11 Or, *between* ^{ix} 17.18 Or, *There were none found...save this stranger*. ^x 17.18 Or, *alien* ^{xi} 17.19 Or, *saved thee* ^{xii} 17.21 Or, *in the midst of you* ^{xiii} 17.24 Some ancient authorities omit *in his day*. ^{xiv} 17.33 Or, *soul* ^{xv} 17.33 Or, *soul* ^{xvi} 17.33 Gr. *save it alive*.

ⁱ 16.19 Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day*

ⁱⁱ 16.25 Gr. *Child*, ⁱⁱⁱ 16.26 Or, *in all these things*

^{iv} 17.7 Gr. *bondservant*. ^v 17.9 Gr. *bondservant*.

other shall be left. ³⁵There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. ³⁶ⁱ ³⁷And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body is, thither will the ⁱⁱ eagles also be gathered together.

18 AND he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; ²saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, and regarded not man: ³and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, ⁱⁱⁱ Avenge me of mine adversary. ⁴And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; ⁵yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she ^{iv} wear me out by her continual coming. ⁶And the Lord said, Hear what ^v the unrighteous judge saith. ⁷And shall not God avenge his elect, which cry to him day and night, and he is long suffering over them? ⁸I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find ^{vi} faith on the earth?

⁹And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set ^{vii} all others at nought: ¹⁰Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. ¹¹The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. ¹²I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I get. ¹³But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, ^{viii} be merciful to me ^{ix} a sinner. ¹⁴I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

¹⁵And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁷Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

¹⁸And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good ^x Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? ¹⁹And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *even* God. ²⁰Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and mother. ²¹And he said,

ⁱ 17.36 Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.* ⁱⁱ 17.37 Or, *vultures* ⁱⁱⁱ 18.3 Or, *Do me justice of:* and so in ver. 5.7, 8 ^{iv} 18.5 Gr. *bruise.* ^v 18.5 Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness.* ^{vi} 18.8 Or, *the faith* ^{vii} 18.9 Gr. *the rest.* ^{viii} 18.13 Or, *be propitiated* ^{ix} 18.13 Or, *the sinner* ^x 18.18 Or, *Teacher*

All these things have I observed from my youth up. ²²And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. ²³But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. ²⁴And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! ²⁵For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁶And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved? ²⁷But he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. ²⁸And Peter said, Lo, we have left ^{xi} our own, and followed thee. ²⁹And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, ³⁰who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the ^{xii} world to come eternal life.

³¹And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written ^{xiii} by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. ³²For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated, and spit upon: ³³and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. ³⁴And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

³⁵And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: ³⁶and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. ³⁷And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. ³⁸And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. ³⁹And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁰And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, ⁴¹What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. ⁴²And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath ^{xiv} made thee whole. ⁴³And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 AND he entered and was passing through Jericho. ²And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. ³And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. ⁴And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. ⁵And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make

^{xi} 18.28 Or, *our own homes* ^{xii} 18.30 Or, *age* ^{xiii} 18.31 Or, *through* ^{xiv} 18.42 Or, *saved thee*

haste, and come down; for today I must abide at thy house. ⁶And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. ⁷And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. ⁸And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore fourfold. ⁹And Jesus said unto him, Today is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

¹¹And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. ¹²He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. ¹³And he called ten ⁱ servants of his, and gave them ten ⁱⁱ pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come. ¹⁴But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. ¹⁵And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these ⁱⁱⁱ servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. ¹⁶And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. ¹⁷And he said unto him, Well done, thou good ^{iv} servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. ¹⁸And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. ¹⁹And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. ²⁰And ^v another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: ²¹for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laydest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. ²²He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ^{vi} servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow; ²³then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and ^{vii} I at my coming should have required it with interest? ²⁴And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. ²⁵And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. ²⁶I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. ²⁷Howbeit these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

²⁸And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

ⁱ 19.13 Gr. *bondservants*. ⁱⁱ 19.13 *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15.8.

ⁱⁱⁱ 19.15 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{iv} 19.17 Gr. *bondservant*.

^v 19.20 Gr. *the other*. ^{vi} 19.22 Gr. *bondservant*.

^{vii} 19.23 Or, *I should have gone and required*

²⁹And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*, he sent two of the disciples, ³⁰saying, Go your way into the village over against *you*; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him. ³¹And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. ³²And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them. ³³And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? ³⁴And they said, The Lord hath need of him. ³⁵And they brought him to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon. ³⁶And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. ³⁷And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the ^{viii} mighty works which they had seen; ³⁸saying, Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. ³⁹And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, ^{ix} Master, rebuke thy disciples. ⁴⁰And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

⁴¹And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over it, ⁴²saying, ^x If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. ⁴³For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a ^{xi} bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, ⁴⁴and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

⁴⁵And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold, ⁴⁶saying unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.

⁴⁷And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him: ⁴⁸and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 AND it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; ²and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? ³And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a ^{xii} question; and tell me: ⁴The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? ⁵And they reasoned with themselves,

^{viii} 19.37 Gr. *powers*. ^{ix} 19.39 Or, *Teacher* ^x 19.42 Or, *O that thou hadst known* ^{xi} 19.43 Gr. *palisade*. ^{xii} 20.3 Gr. *word*.

saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him? ⁶But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. ⁷And they answered, that they knew not whence *it was*. ⁸And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

⁹And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. ¹⁰And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a ⁱ servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. ¹¹And he sent yet another ⁱⁱ servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. ¹²And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth. ¹³And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him. ¹⁴But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir: let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. ¹⁵And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? ¹⁶He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, ⁱⁱⁱ God forbid. ¹⁷But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

** The stone which
the builders rejected,
The same was made
the head of the corner?

¹⁸Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

¹⁹And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them. ²⁰And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. ²¹And they asked him, saying, ^{iv} Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person *of any*, but of a truth teachest the way of God: ²²Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? ²³But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, ²⁴Shew me a ^v penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's. ²⁵And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. ²⁶And they were not able to take

ⁱ 20.10 Gr. *bondservant*. ⁱⁱ 20.11 Gr. *bondservant*.
ⁱⁱⁱ 20.16 Gr. *Be it not so*. ^{**} 20.17 Cited from Psalm 118.22. ^{iv} 20.21 Or, *Teacher* ^v 20.24 See marginal note on Matt. 18.28.

hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

²⁷And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, ²⁸saying, ^{vi} Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. ²⁹There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; ³⁰and the second; ³¹and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. ³²Afterward the woman also died. ³³In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. ³⁴And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this ^{vii} world marry, and are given in marriage: ³⁵but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that ^{viii} world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: ³⁶for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. ³⁷But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed, in *the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. ³⁸Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. ³⁹And certain of the scribes answering said, ^{ix} Master, thou hast well said. ⁴⁰For they durst not any more ask him any question.

⁴¹And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son? ⁴²For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

*** The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
⁴³Till I make thine enemies
the footstool of thy feet.

⁴⁴David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

⁴⁵And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, ⁴⁶Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; ⁴⁷which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 AND he looked up, and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. ²And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. ³And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: ⁴for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

⁵And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said,

^{vi} 20.28 Or, *Teacher* ^{vii} 20.34 Or, *age* ^{viii} 20.35 Or, *age*
^{ix} 20.39 Or, *Teacher* ^{***} 20.42 Cited from Psalm 110.1.

⁶As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. ⁷And they asked him, saying, ⁱ Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are about to come to pass? ⁸And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and, The time is at hand: go ye not after them. ⁹And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

¹⁰Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: ¹¹and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. ¹²But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, ⁱⁱ bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. ¹³It shall turn unto you for a testimony. ¹⁴Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: ¹⁵for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. ¹⁶But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you ⁱⁱⁱ shall they cause to be put to death. ¹⁷And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. ¹⁸And not a hair of your head shall perish. ¹⁹In your patience ye shall win your ^{iv} souls.

²⁰But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her desolation is at hand. ²¹Then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter therein. ²²For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. ²³Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the ^v land, and wrath unto this people. ²⁴And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. ²⁵And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; ²⁶men ^{vi} fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on ^{vii} the world: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. ²⁷And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.

²⁹And he spake to them a parable: Behold the

ⁱ 21.7 Or, *Teacher* ⁱⁱ 21.12 Gr. *you being brought*

ⁱⁱⁱ 21.16 Or, *shall they put to death* ^{iv} 21.19 Or, *lives*

^v 21.23 Or, *earth* ^{vi} 21.26 Or, *expiring* ^{vii} 21.26 Gr.

the inhabited earth.

fig tree, and all the trees: ³⁰when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. ³¹Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. ³²Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. ³³Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

³⁴But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare: ³⁵for *so* shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. ³⁶But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

³⁷And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. ³⁸And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. ²And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

³And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. ⁴And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him unto them. ⁵And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. ⁶And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them ^{viii} in the absence of the multitude.

⁷And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must be sacrificed. ⁸And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. ⁹And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? ¹⁰And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. ¹¹And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The ^{ix} Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? ¹²And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. ¹³And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

¹⁴And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. ¹⁵And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: ¹⁶for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. ¹⁷And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: ¹⁸for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, un-

^{viii} 22.6 Or, *without tumult* ^{ix} 22.11 Or, *Teacher*

til the kingdom of God shall come. ¹⁹And he took ⁱ bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body ⁱⁱ which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. ²⁰And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new ⁱⁱⁱ covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you. ²¹But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. ²²For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed! ²³And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

²⁴And there arose also a contention among them, which of them is accounted to be ^{iv} greatest. ²⁵And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Benefactors. ²⁶But ye *shall not be* so: but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. ²⁷For whether is greater, he that ^v sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that ^{vi} sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. ²⁸But ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations; ²⁹and ^{vii} I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, ³⁰that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ³¹Simon, Simon, behold, Satan ^{viii} asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: ³²but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, stablish thy brethren. ³³And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. ³⁴And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

³⁵And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. ³⁶And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: ^{ix} and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke, and buy a sword. ³⁷For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath ^x fulfillment. ³⁸And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

³⁹And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him. ⁴⁰And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into

ⁱ 22.19 Or, a loaf ⁱⁱ 22.19 Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you...which is poured out for you.*

ⁱⁱⁱ 22.20 Or, testament ^{iv} 22.24 Gr. greater. ^v 22.27 Gr. reclineth. ^{vi} 22.27 Gr. reclineth. ^{vii} 22.29 Or, I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c. ^{viii} 22.31 Or, obtained you by asking ^{ix} 22.36 Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one. ^x 22.37 Gr. end.

temptation. ⁴¹And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down and prayed, ⁴²saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. ^{43 xi} And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. ⁴⁵And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, ⁴⁶and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

⁴⁷While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. ⁴⁸But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? ⁴⁹And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? ⁵⁰And a certain one of them smote the ^{xii} servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. ⁵¹But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. ⁵²And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves? ⁵³When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

⁵⁴And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar off. ⁵⁵And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. ⁵⁶And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him. ⁵⁷But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. ⁵⁸And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. ⁵⁹And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him: for he is a Galilæan. ⁶⁰But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. ⁶¹And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny me thrice. ⁶²And he went out, and wept bitterly.

⁶³And the men that held ^{xiii} Jesus mocked him, and beat him. ⁶⁴And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? ⁶⁵And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

⁶⁶And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council, saying, ⁶⁷If thou art the Christ,

^{xi} 22.43 Many ancient authorities omit *ver.* ⁴³, ⁴⁴.

^{xii} 22.50 Gr. bondservant. ^{xiii} 22.63 Gr. him.

tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: ⁶⁸and if I ask *you*, ye will not answer. ⁶⁹But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. ⁷⁰And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, ⁱYe say that I am. ⁷¹And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 AND the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. ²And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is ⁱⁱChrist a king. ³And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest. ⁴And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no fault in this man. ⁵But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and beginning from Galilee even unto this place. ⁶But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan. ⁷And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

⁸Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some ⁱⁱⁱmiracle done by him. ⁹And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him nothing. ¹⁰And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. ¹¹And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. ¹²And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

¹³And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: ¹⁵no, nor yet Herod: for he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. ¹⁶I will therefore chastise him, and release him. ¹⁷^{iv} ¹⁸But they cried out all together, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: ¹⁹one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. ²⁰And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus; ²¹but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. ²²And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release him. ²³But they were instant with loud voices, asking

ⁱ 22.70 Or, *Ye say it, because I am.* ⁱⁱ 23.2 Or, *an anointed king* ⁱⁱⁱ 23.8 Gr. *sign.* ^{iv} 23.17 Many ancient authorities insert *ver.* ¹⁷ *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner.* Others add the same words after *ver.* 19.

that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. ²⁴And Pilate gave sentence that what they asked for should be done. ²⁵And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

²⁶And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

²⁷And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. ²⁸But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. ²⁹For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. ³⁰Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. ³¹For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

³²And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

³³And when they came unto the place which is called ^vThe skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left. ³⁴And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast lots. ³⁵And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. ³⁶And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, ³⁷and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. ³⁸And there was also a superscription over him,

THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁹And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us. ⁴⁰But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? ⁴¹And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. ⁴²And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest ^{vi}in thy kingdom. ⁴³And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

⁴⁴And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole ^{vii}land until the ninth hour, ^{viii}the sun's light failing: ⁴⁵and the veil of the ^{ix}temple was rent in the midst. ⁴⁶^x And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and

^v 23.33 According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning. ^{vi} 23.42 Some ancient authorities omit *into thy kingdom.* ^{vii} 23.44 Or, *earth* ^{viii} 23.44 Gr. *the sun failing.* ^{ix} 23.45 Or, *sanctuary* ^x 23.46 Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said*

having said this, he gave up the ghost. ⁴⁷ And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. ⁴⁸ And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts. ⁴⁹ And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

⁵⁰ And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good man and a righteous ⁵¹ (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God: ⁵² this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³ And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain. ⁵⁴ And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath ⁱ drew on. ⁵⁵ And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments. And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

24 BUT on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ² And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³ And they entered in, and found not the body ⁱⁱ of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: ⁵ and as they were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ⁱⁱⁱ the living among the dead? ⁶ ^{iv} He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, ⁷ saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. ⁸ And they remembered his words, ⁹ and returned ^v from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. ¹⁰ Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of James: and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles. ¹¹ And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them. ¹² ^{vi} But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he ^{vii} departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

¹³ And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. ¹⁴ And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. ¹⁵ And it came to pass, while they

ⁱ 23.54 Gr. *began to dawn.* ⁱⁱ 24.3 Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.* ⁱⁱⁱ 24.5 Gr. *him that liveth.* ^{iv} 24.6 Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen.* ^v 24.9 Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb.* ^{vi} 24.12 Some ancient authorities omit *ver.* ^{vii} 24.12 Or, *departed, wondering with himself.*

communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. ¹⁶ But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. ¹⁷ And he said unto them, ^{viii} What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. ¹⁸ And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, ^{ix} Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days? ¹⁹ And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: ²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. ²¹ But we hoped that it was he which should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. ²² Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, having been early at the tomb; ²³ and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. ²⁴ And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. ²⁵ And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe ^x in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Behoved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory? ²⁷ And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. ²⁸ And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go further. ²⁹ And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. ³⁰ And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the ^{xi} bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. ³¹ And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. ³² And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures? ³³ And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, ³⁴ saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. ³⁵ And they rehearsed the things *that happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

³⁶ And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, ^{xii} and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. ³⁷ But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a spirit. ³⁸ And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise in your heart? ³⁹ See

^{viii} 24.17 Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another.* ^{ix} 24.18 Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest not these things* ^x 24.25 Or, *after* ^{xi} 24.30 Or, *loaf* ^{xii} 24.36 Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. ⁴⁰ ⁱ And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹ And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? ⁴² And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. ⁱⁱ ⁴³ And he took it, and did eat before them.

⁴⁴ And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me. ⁴⁵ Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; ⁴⁶ and he said unto them, Thus it is written,

that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day; ⁴⁷ and that repentance ⁱⁱⁱ and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the ^{iv} nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ Ye are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

⁵⁰ And he led them out until *they were* over against Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, ^v and was carried up into heaven. ⁵² And they ^{vi} worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: ⁵³ and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

ⁱ 24.40 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40. ⁱⁱ 24.42 Many ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 24.47 Some ancient authorities read *unto*. ^{iv} 24.47 Or, *nations*. *Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*
^v 24.51 Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven*. ^{vi} 24.52 Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and*.

John

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²The same was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by ⁱ him; and without him ⁱⁱ was not anything made that hath been made. ⁴In him was life; and the life was the light of men. ⁵And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness ⁱⁱⁱ apprehended it not. ⁶There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. ⁸He was not the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the light. ⁹ ^{iv} There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth ^v every man, coming into the world. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. ¹¹He came unto ^{vi} his own, and they that were his own received him not. ¹²But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: ¹³ which were ^{vii} born, not of ^{viii} blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴And the Word became flesh, and ^{ix} dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of ^x the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth. ¹⁵John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, ^{xi} This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was ^{xii} before me. ¹⁶For of his fulness we all received, and grace for grace. ¹⁷For the law was given by ^{xiii} Moses; grace and truth came by ^{xiv} Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No man hath seen God at any time; ^{xv} the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

¹⁹And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou? ²⁰And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ. ²¹And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No. ²²They said therefore unto him,

ⁱ 1.3 Or, *through* ⁱⁱ 1.3 Or, *was not anything made*.
ⁱⁱⁱ 1.5 Or, *overcame*. See ch. 12. 35 (Gr). ^{iv} 1.9 Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming* ^v 1.9 Or, *every man as he cometh* ^{vi} 1.11 Gr. *his own things*.
^{vii} 1.13 Or, *begotten* ^{viii} 1.13 Gr. *bloods*. ^{ix} 1.14 Gr. *tabernacled*. ^x 1.14 Or, *an only begotten from a father*
^{xi} 1.15 Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*). ^{xii} 1.15 Gr. *first in regard of me*. ^{xiii} 1.17 Or, *through*. ^{xiv} 1.17 Or, *through*. ^{xv} 1.18 Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten*.

Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? ²³He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. ²⁴ ^{xvi} And they had been sent from the Pharisees. ²⁵And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither the prophet? ²⁶John answered them, saying, I baptize with ^{xvii} water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, ²⁷ *even* he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. ²⁸These things were done in ^{xviii} Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which ^{xix} taketh away the sin of the world! ³⁰This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is become before me: for he was before me. ³¹And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing with water. ³²And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him. ³³And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with ^{xx} water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth with ^{xxi} the Holy Spirit. ³⁴And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

³⁵Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; ³⁶and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! ³⁷And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, ^{xxii} Master), where abidest thou? ³⁹He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. ⁴⁰One of the two that heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah (which is,

^{xvi} 1.24 Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees*. ^{xvii} 1.26 Or, *in*. ^{xviii} 1.28 Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some, *Betharabah*. ^{xix} 1.29 Or, *beareth the sin* ^{xx} 1.33 Or, *in* ^{xxi} 1.33 Or, *in* ^{xxii} 1.38 Or, *Teacher*

being interpreted, ⁱ Christ). ⁴²He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of ⁱⁱ John: thou shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, ⁱⁱⁱ Peter).

⁴³On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me. ⁴⁴Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. ⁴⁶And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. ⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! ⁴⁸Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. ⁴⁹Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. ⁵⁰Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. ⁵¹And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ²and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. ³And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. ⁴And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. ⁵His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. ⁶Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece. ⁷Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. ⁸And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ^{iv} ruler of the feast. And they bare it. ⁹And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water ^v now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, ¹⁰and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. ¹¹This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

¹²After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.

¹³And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴And he found in the

ⁱ 1.41 That is, *Anointed*. ⁱⁱ 1.42 Gr. *Joanes*: called in Matt. 16. 17, *Jonah*. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.42 That is, *Rock* or *Stone*. ^{iv} 2.8 Or, *steward* ^v 2.9 Or, *that it had become*

temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: ¹⁵and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; ¹⁶and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. ¹⁷His disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house shall eat me up. ¹⁸The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? ¹⁹Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this ^{vi} temple, and in three days I will raise it up. ²⁰The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this ^{vii} temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? ²¹But he spake of the ^{viii} temple of his body. ²²When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

²³Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. ²⁴But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, ²⁵and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning ^{ix} man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: ²The same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him. ³Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ^x anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. ⁴Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? ⁵Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ^{xi} anew. ⁸^{xii} The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. ⁹Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? ¹⁰Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? ¹¹Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. ¹²If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things? ¹³And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended

^{vi} 2.19 Or, *sanctuary* ^{vii} 2.20 Or, *sanctuary* ^{viii} 2.21 Or, *sanctuary* ^{ix} 2.25 Or, *a man*; *for . . . the man* ^x 3.3 Or, *from above* ^{xi} 3.7 Or, *from above* ^{xii} 3.8 Or, *The Spirit breatheth*

out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, ⁱ which is in heaven. ¹⁴And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: ¹⁵that whosoever ⁱⁱ believeth may in him have eternal life.

¹⁶For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁷For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. ¹⁸He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. ¹⁹And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. ²⁰For every one that ⁱⁱⁱ doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be ^{iv} reprov'd. ²¹But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, ^v that they have been wrought in God.

²²After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. ²³And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there ^{vi} was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. ²⁴For John was not yet cast into prison. ²⁵There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. ²⁶And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. ²⁷John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. ²⁸Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. ²⁹He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. ³⁰He must increase, but I must decrease.

³¹He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: ^{vii} ³²What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth witness; and no man receiveth his witness. ³³He that hath received his witness hath set his seal to *this*, that God is true. ³⁴For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. ³⁵The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. ³⁶He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that ^{viii} obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

ⁱ 3.13 Many ancient authorities omit *which is in heaven*.
ⁱⁱ 3.15 Or, *believeth in him may have* ⁱⁱⁱ 3.20 Or, *practiseth* ^{iv} 3.20 Or, *convicted* ^v 3.21 Or, *because*
^{vi} 3.23 Gr. *were many waters*. ^{vii} 3.31 Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard. he that cometh from heaven is above all*. ^{viii} 3.36 Or, *believeth not*

4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John ²(although Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), ³he left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee. ⁴And he must needs pass through Samaria. ⁵So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph: ⁶and Jacob's ^{ix} well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat ^x thus by the ^{xi} well. It was about the sixth hour. ⁷There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. ⁸For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. ⁹The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman? (^{xii} For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) ¹⁰Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. ¹¹The woman saith unto him, ^{xiii} Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? ¹²Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? ¹³Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: ¹⁴but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal life. ¹⁵The woman saith unto him, ^{xiv} Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. ¹⁶Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. ¹⁷The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband: ¹⁸for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. ¹⁹The woman saith unto him, ^{xv} Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. ²⁰Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. ²¹Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. ²²Ye worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know: for salvation is from the Jews. ²³But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: ^{xvi} for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. ²⁴ ^{xvii} God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth. ²⁵The woman saith unto him, I

^{ix} 4.6 Gr. *spring*: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12.
^x 4.6 Or, *as he was* ^{xi} 4.6 Gr. *spring*: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12. ^{xii} 4.9 Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans*. ^{xiii} 4.11 Or, *Lord* ^{xiv} 4.15 Or, *Lord* ^{xv} 4.19 Or, *Lord* ^{xvi} 4.23 Or, *for such the Father also seeketh* ^{xvii} 4.24 Or, *God is spirit*

know that Messiah cometh (which is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. ²⁶Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*. ²⁷And upon this came his disciples; and they marveled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? ²⁸So the woman left her waterpot, and went away into the city, and saith to the men, ²⁹Come, see a man, which told me all things that *ever* I did: can this be the Christ? ³⁰They went out of the city, and were coming to him. ³¹In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi, eat. ³²But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. ³³The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? ³⁴Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work. ³⁵Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are ⁱ white already unto harvest. ³⁶He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. ³⁷For herein is the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. ³⁸I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not laboured: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their labour.

³⁹And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me all things that *ever* I did. ⁴⁰So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. ⁴¹And many more believed because of his word; ⁴²and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

⁴³And after the two days he went forth from thence into Galilee. ⁴⁴For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵So when he came into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

⁴⁶He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. ⁴⁹The ⁱⁱ nobleman saith unto him, ⁱⁱⁱ Sir, come down ere my child die. ⁵⁰Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way. ⁵¹And as he was now going down, his ^{iv} servants met

ⁱ 4.35 Or, *white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth & C.* ⁱⁱ 4.49 Or, *king's officer* ⁱⁱⁱ 4.49 Or, *Lord* ^{iv} 4.51 Gr. *bondservants.*

him, saying, that his son lived. ⁵²So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. ⁵³So the father knew that *it* was at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. ⁵⁴This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 AFTER these things there was ^v a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ²Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool, which is called in Hebrew ^{vi} Bethesda, having five porches. ³In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered. ^{vii} ⁴ * ⁵ And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. ⁶When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? ⁷The sick man answered him, ^{viii} Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. ⁸Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk. ⁹And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on that day. ¹⁰So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. ¹¹But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. ¹²They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy bed*, and walk? ¹³But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. ¹⁴Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing befall thee. ¹⁵The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole. ¹⁶And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. ¹⁷But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. ¹⁸For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

¹⁹Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. ²⁰For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself

^v 5.1 Many ancient authorities read *the feast.* ^{vi} 5.2 Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others, *Bethzatha.* ^{vii} 5.3 Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.* ^{viii} 5.7 Or, *Lord*

doeth: and greater works than these will he shew him, that ye may marvel. ²¹For as the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son also quickeneth whom he will. ²²For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgment unto the Son; ²³that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which sent him. ²⁴Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life. ²⁵Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live. ²⁶For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: ²⁷and he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is ⁱ the Son of man. ²⁸Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, ²⁹And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have ⁱⁱ done ill, unto the resurrection of judgment.

³⁰I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. ³¹If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ³²It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. ³³Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto the truth. ³⁴But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. ³⁵He was the lamp that burneth and shineth: and ye were willing to rejoice for a season in his light. ³⁶But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John: for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. ³⁷And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. ³⁸And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him ye believe not. ³⁹ⁱⁱⁱ Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which bear witness of me; ⁴⁰and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. ⁴¹I receive not glory from men. ⁴²But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. ⁴³I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. ⁴⁴How can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and the glory that *cometh* from ^{iv} the only God ye seek not? ⁴⁵Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. ⁴⁶For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote of me. ⁴⁷But if ye believe

ⁱ 5.27 Or, a son of man ⁱⁱ 5.29 Or, practised ⁱⁱⁱ 5.39 Or, Search the scriptures ^{iv} 5.44 Some ancient authorities read *the only one*.

not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 AFTER these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea of Tiberias*. ²And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick. ³And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. ⁴Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. ⁵Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy ^v bread, that these may eat? ⁶And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. ⁷Philip answered him, Two hundred ^{vi} pennyworth of ^{vii} bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. ⁸One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, ⁹There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are these among so many? ¹⁰Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. ¹¹Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would. ¹²And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. ¹³So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. ¹⁴When therefore the people saw the ^{viii} sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

¹⁵Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

¹⁶And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; ¹⁷and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁸And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. ¹⁹When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. ²⁰But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. ²¹They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

²²On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other ^{ix} boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone ²³(howbeit there came boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks):

^v 6.5 Gr. loaves. ^{vi} 6.7 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28. ^{vii} 6.7 Gr. loaves. ^{viii} 6.14 Some ancient authorities read *signs*. ^{ix} 6.22 Gr. little boat.

²⁴when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the ⁱ boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. ²⁵And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? ²⁶Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. ²⁷Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. ²⁸They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? ²⁹Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom ⁱⁱ he hath sent. ³⁰They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? ³¹Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven to eat. ³²Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. ³³For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. ³⁴They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. ³⁵Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. ³⁶But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. ³⁷All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. ³⁸For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. ³⁹And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. ⁴⁰For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and ⁱⁱⁱ I will raise him up at the last day.

⁴¹The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven. ⁴²And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of heaven? ⁴³Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. ⁴⁴No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. ⁴⁶Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is from God, he hath seen the Father. ⁴⁷Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life. ⁴⁸I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹Your fathers did eat the manna in the wilderness, and they died. ⁵⁰This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that

ⁱ 6.24 Gr. *little boats.* ⁱⁱ 6.29 Or, *he sent* ⁱⁱⁱ 6.40 Or, *that I should raise him up*

a man may eat thereof, and not die. ⁵¹I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

⁵²The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? ⁵³Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. ⁵⁴He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵For my flesh is ^{iv} meat indeed, and my blood is ^v drink indeed. ⁵⁶He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. ⁵⁸This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers did eat, and died: he that eateth this bread shall live for ever. ⁵⁹These things said he in the ^{vi} synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

⁶⁰Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear ^{vii} it? ⁶¹But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? ⁶²*What* then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? ⁶³It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. ⁶⁴But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray him. ⁶⁵And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

⁶⁶Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. ⁶⁷Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would ye also go away? ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou ^{viii} hast the words of eternal life. ⁶⁹And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God. ⁷⁰Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? ⁷¹Now he spake of Judas *the son of Simon Iscariot*, for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 AND after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judaea, because the Jews sought to kill him. ²Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at hand. ³His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. ⁴For no man doeth anything in secret, ^{ix} and himself seeketh to

^{iv} 6.55 Gr. *true meat.* ^v 6.55 Gr. *true drink.* ^{vi} 6.59 Or, *a synagogue* ^{vii} 6.60 Or, *him* ^{viii} 6.68 Or, *hast words* ^{ix} 7.4 Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*

be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the world. ⁵For even his brethren did not believe on him. ⁶Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. ⁷The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. ⁸Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up ⁱ yet unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled. ⁹And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

¹⁰But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. ¹¹The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? ¹²And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. ¹³Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

¹⁴But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. ¹⁵The Jews therefore marveled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? ¹⁶Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. ¹⁷If any man willet to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak from myself. ¹⁸He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. ¹⁹Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? ²⁰The multitude answered, Thou hast a ⁱⁱ devil: who seeketh to kill thee? ²¹Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all ⁱⁱⁱ marvel. ²²For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. ²³If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath? ²⁴Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

²⁵Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? ²⁶And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? ²⁷Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. ²⁸Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. ²⁹I know him; because I am from him, and he sent me. ³⁰They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come. ³¹But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come,

ⁱ 7.8 Many ancient authorities omit *yet*. ⁱⁱ 7.20 Gr. *demon*. ⁱⁱⁱ 7.21 Or, *marvel because of this*. *Moses hath given you circumcision*

will he do more signs than those which this man hath done? ³²The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him. ³³Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me. ³⁴Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. ³⁵The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion ^{iv} among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? ³⁶What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?

³⁷Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. ³⁸He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. ³⁹But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: ^v for the Spirit was not yet *given*; because Jesus was not yet glorified. ⁴⁰Some of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth the prophet. ⁴¹Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of Galilee? ⁴²Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? ⁴³So there arose a division in the multitude because of him. ⁴⁴And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

⁴⁵The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? ⁴⁶The officers answered, Never man so spake. ⁴⁷The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray? ⁴⁸Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? ⁴⁹But this multitude which knoweth not the law are accused. ⁵⁰Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), ⁵¹Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth? ⁵²They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, ^{vi} and see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

⁵³ ^{vii} [And they went every man unto his own house:

BUT Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. ²And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. ³And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst, ⁴they say unto him, ^{viii} Master, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. ⁵Now in the law Moses com-

^{iv} 7.35 Gr. *of*. ^v 7.39 Some ancient authorities read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given*. ^{vi} 7.52 Or, *see : for out of Galilee & c*. ^{vii} 7.53 Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7.53-8.11. Those which contain it vary much from each other. ^{viii} 8.4 Or, *Teacher*

manded us to stone such: what then sayest thou of her? ⁶And thus they said, tempting ⁱ him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. ⁷But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. ⁸And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. ⁹And they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. ¹⁰And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no man condemn thee? ¹¹And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth sin no more.] ¹²Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life. ¹³The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true. ¹⁴Jesus answered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. ¹⁵Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. ¹⁶Yea and if I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. ¹⁷Yea and in your law it is written, that the witness of two men is true. ¹⁸I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. ¹⁹They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. ²⁰These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.

²¹He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come. ²²The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? ²³And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that ⁱⁱ I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. ²⁵They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? Jesus said unto them, ⁱⁱⁱ Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning. ²⁶I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these speak I ^{iv} unto the world. ²⁷They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father. ²⁸Jesus therefore said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that ^v I am *he*, and that I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. ²⁹And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always

ⁱ 8.6 Or, trying ⁱⁱ 8.24 Or, I am ⁱⁱⁱ 8.25 Or, How is it that I even speak to you at all? ^{iv} 8.26 Gr. into. ^v 8.28 Or, I am Or, I am he : and I do

the things that are pleasing to him. ³⁰As he spake these things, many believed on him.

³¹Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had believed him, If ye abide in my word, then are ye truly my disciples; ³²and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. ³³They answered unto him, We be Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? ³⁴Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. ³⁵And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever. ³⁶If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. ³⁷I know that ye are Abraham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because my word ^{vi} hath not free course in you. ³⁸I speak the things which I have seen with ^{vii} my Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from *your* father. ³⁹They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, If ye ^{viii} were Abraham's children, ^{ix} ye would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. ⁴¹Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. ⁴²Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³Why do ye not ^x understand my speech? *Even* because ye cannot hear my word. ⁴⁴Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and ^{xi} stood not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. ^{xii} When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. ⁴⁵But because I say the truth, ye believe me not. ⁴⁶Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? ⁴⁷He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. ⁴⁸The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a ^{xiii} devil? ⁴⁹Jesus answered, I have not a ^{xiv} devil; but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour me. ⁵⁰But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. ⁵¹Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see death. ⁵²The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a ^{xv} devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death. ⁵³Art thou greater

^{vi} 8.37 Or, hath no place in you ^{vii} 8.38 Or, the Father : do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father. ^{viii} 8.39 Gr. are. ^{ix} 8.39 Some ancient authorities read ye do the works of Abraham. ^x 8.43 Or, know ^{xi} 8.44 Some ancient authorities read standeth. ^{xii} 8.44 Or, When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar. ^{xiii} 8.48 Gr. demon. ^{xiv} 8.49 Gr. demon. ^{xv} 8.52 Gr. demon.

than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? ⁵⁴Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; ⁵⁵and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. ⁵⁶Your father Abraham rejoiced ⁱ to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. ⁵⁷The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? ⁵⁸Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham ⁱⁱ was, I am. ⁵⁹They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus ⁱⁱⁱ hid himself, and went out of the temple.

9 AND as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. ²And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? ³Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. ⁴We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. ⁵When I am in the world, I am the light of the world. ⁶When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, ^{iv} and anointed his eyes with the clay, ⁷and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. ⁸The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? ⁹Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am *he*. ¹⁰They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? ¹¹He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. ¹²And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

¹³They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. ¹⁴Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. ¹⁵Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. ¹⁶Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. ¹⁷They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. ¹⁸The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, ¹⁹and asked them, saying, Is this your

ⁱ 8.56 Or, *that he should see* ⁱⁱ 8.58 Gr. *was born.*
ⁱⁱⁱ 8.59 Or, *was hidden, and went &c.* ^{iv} 9.6 Or, *and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes*

son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? ²⁰His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: ²¹but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. ²²These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. ²³Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. ²⁴So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. ²⁵He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. ²⁶They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? ²⁷He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? ²⁸And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. ³⁰The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. ³¹We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. ³²Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. ³³If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. ³⁴They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

³⁵Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on ^v the Son of God? ³⁶He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? ³⁷Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. ³⁸And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. ³⁹And Jesus said, For judgment came I into this world, that they which see not may see; and that they which see may become blind. ⁴⁰Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? ⁴¹Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. ²But he that entereth in by the door is ^{vi} the shepherd of the sheep. ³To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. ⁴When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁵And a stranger will they not

^v 9.35 Many ancient authorities read *the Son of man.*

^{vi} 10.2 Or, *a shepherd*

follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. ⁶This ⁱ parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

⁷Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. ¹⁰The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may ⁱⁱ have life, and may have it abundantly. ¹¹I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. ¹²He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth *them*: ¹³*he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. ¹⁴I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, ¹⁵even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must ⁱⁱⁱ bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall ^{iv} become one flock, one shepherd. ¹⁷Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. ¹⁸No one ^v taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have ^{vi} power to lay it down, and I have power ^{vii} to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

¹⁹There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. ²⁰And many of them said, He hath a ^{viii} devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? ²¹Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a ^{ix} devil. Can a ^x devil open the eyes of the blind?

²² ^{xi} And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: it was winter; ²³and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch. ²⁴The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. ²⁵Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. ²⁶But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. ²⁷My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: ²⁸and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. ²⁹ ^{xii} My Father, which hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch ^{xiii} *them* out of the Father's hand. ³⁰I and the Father are one. ³¹The Jews took

ⁱ 10.6 Or, *proverb* ⁱⁱ 10.10 Or, *have abundance* ⁱⁱⁱ 10.16 Or, *lead* ^{iv} 10.16 Or, *there shall be one flock* ^v 10.18 Some ancient authorities read *took it away*. ^{vi} 1.18 Or, *right* ^{vii} 10.18 Or, *right* ^{viii} 10.20 Gr. *demon*. ^{ix} 10.21 Gr. *demon*. ^x 10.21 Gr. *demon*. ^{xi} 10.22 Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast*. ^{xii} 10.29 Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me*. ^{xiii} 10.29 Or, *ought*

up stones again to stone him. ³²Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? ³³The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. ³⁴Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? ³⁵If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), ³⁶say ye of him, whom the Father ^{xiv} sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of God? ³⁷If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ³⁸But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. ³⁹They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.

⁴⁰And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. ⁴¹And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. ⁴²And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. ²And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. ³The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. ⁴But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. ⁵Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. ⁷Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judaea again. ⁸The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? ⁹Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. ¹⁰But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. ¹¹These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. ¹²The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will ^{xv} recover. ¹³Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. ¹⁴Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. ¹⁶Thomas therefore, who is called ^{xvi} Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

¹⁷So when Jesus came, he found that he had been

^{xiv} 10.36 Or, *consecrated* ^{xv} 11.12 Gr. *be saved*. ^{xvi} 11.16 That is, *Twin*.

in the tomb four days already. ¹⁸Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; ¹⁹and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. ²⁰Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary still sat in the house. ²¹Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ²²And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. ²³Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. ²⁴Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. ²⁵Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live: ²⁶and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this? ²⁷She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that cometh into the world. ²⁸And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary ⁱ her sister secretly, saying, The ⁱⁱ Master is here, and calleth thee. ²⁹And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. ³⁰(Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) ³¹The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to ⁱⁱⁱ weep there. ³²Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ³³When Jesus therefore saw her ^{iv} weeping, and the Jews *also* ^v weeping which came with her, he ^{vi} groaned in the spirit, and was ^{vii} troubled, ³⁴and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. ³⁵Jesus wept. ³⁶The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him! ³⁷But some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? ³⁸Jesus therefore again ^{viii} groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay ^{ix} against it. ³⁹Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. ⁴⁰Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldst see the glory of God? ⁴¹So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hearest me. ⁴²And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me. ⁴³And when he had thus spoken, he cried with

a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. ⁴⁴He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with ^x grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

⁴⁵Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld ^{xi} that which he did, believed on him. ⁴⁶But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

⁴⁷The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many signs. ⁴⁸If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation. ⁴⁹But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, ⁵⁰nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. ⁵¹Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; ⁵²and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. ⁵³So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.

⁵⁴Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples. ⁵⁵Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? ⁵⁷Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

12 JESUS therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. ²So they made him a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him. ³Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of ^{xii} spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. ⁴But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which should betray him, saith, ⁵Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred ^{xiii} pence, and given to the poor? ⁶Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the ^{xiv} bag ^{xv} took away what was put therein. ⁷Jesus therefore

ⁱ 11.28 Or, *her sister, saying secretly* ⁱⁱ 11.28 Or, *Teacher*
ⁱⁱⁱ 11.31 Gr. *wail*. ^{iv} 11.33 Gr. *wailing*. ^v 11.33 Gr. *wailing*.
^{vi} 11.33 Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit* ^{vii} 11.33 Gr. *troubled himself*. ^{viii} 11.38 Or, *being moved with indignation in himself* ^{ix} 11.38 Or, *upon*

^x 11.44 Or, *grave-bands* ^{xi} 11.45 Many ancient authorities read *the things which he did*. ^{xii} 12.3 See marginal note on Mark 14.3. ^{xiii} 12.5 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28. ^{xiv} 12.6 Or, *box* ^{xv} 12.6 Or, *carried what was put therein*

said, ⁱ Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. ⁸For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

⁹The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; ¹¹because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

¹²On the morrow ⁱⁱ a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel. ¹⁴And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, ¹⁵Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. ¹⁶These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. ¹⁷The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. ¹⁸For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, ⁱⁱⁱ Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone after him.

²⁰Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast: ²¹these therefore came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. ²²Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. ²³And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. ²⁴Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. ²⁵He that loveth his ^{iv} life loseth it; and he that hateth his ^v life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. ²⁶If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the Father honour. ²⁷Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this ^{vi} hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. ²⁸Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. ²⁹The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him. ³⁰Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. ³¹Now is ^{vii}

the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. ³²And I, if I be lifted ^{viii} up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself. ³³But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die. ³⁴The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? ³⁵Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light ^{ix} among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. ³⁶While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and hid ^x himself from them. ³⁷But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: ³⁸that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

* Lord, who hath believed our report?
And to whom hath the arm
of the Lord been revealed?

³⁹For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

⁴⁰ ** He hath blinded their eyes,
and he hardened their heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes,
and perceive with their heart,
And should turn,
And I should heal them.

⁴¹These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him. ⁴²Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess ^{xi} it, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: ⁴³for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

⁴⁴And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. ⁴⁵And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. ⁴⁶I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. ⁴⁷And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹For I spake not from myself; but the Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

ⁱ 12.7 Or, *Let her alone* : it was that she might keep it

ⁱⁱ 12.12 Some ancient authorities read *the common people*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 12.19 Or, *Ye behold* ^{iv} 12.25 Or, *soul* ^v 12.25 Or, *soul* ^{vi} 12.27 Or, *hour?* ^{vii} 12.31 Or, *a judgement*

^{viii} 12.32 Or, *out of* ^{ix} 12.35 Or, *in* ^x 12.36 Or, *was hidden from them* ^{*} 12.38 Cited from Isaiah 53.1. ^{**} 12.40 Cited from Isaiah 6.10. ^{xi} 12.42 Or, *him*

13 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them ⁱ unto the end. ² And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him, ³ Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, ⁴ riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. ⁵ Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. ⁶ So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? ⁷ Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand hereafter. ⁸ Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. ⁹ Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. ¹⁰ Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not ⁱⁱ save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. ¹¹ For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

¹² So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and ⁱⁱⁱ sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? ¹³ Ye call me, ^{iv} Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, the Lord and the ^v Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. ¹⁶ Verily, verily, I say unto you, A ^{vi} servant is not greater than his lord; neither ^{vii} one that is sent greater than he that sent him. ¹⁷ If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them. ¹⁸ I speak not of you all: I know whom I ^{viii} have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth my ^{ix} bread lifted up his heel against me. ¹⁹ From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that ^x I am *he*. ²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

²¹ When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. ²² The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. ²³ There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. ²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. ²⁵ He leaning back, as he was, on Je-

sus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? ²⁶ Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the son of Simon Iscariot*. ²⁷ And after the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. ²⁸ Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ²⁹ For some thought, because Judas had the ^{xi} bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.

³¹ When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now ^{xii} is the Son of man glorified, and God ^{xiii} is glorified in him; ³² and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. ³³ Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. ³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; ^{xiv} even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

³⁶ Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards. ³⁷ Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down my life for thee. ³⁸ Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 LET not your heart be troubled: ^{xv} ye believe in God, believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many ^{xvi} mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. ⁴ ^{xvii} And whither I go, ye know the way. ⁵ Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? ⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but ^{xviii} by me. ⁷ If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. ⁸ Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. ⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Shew us the Father? ¹⁰ Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Fa-

ⁱ 13.1 Or, *to the uttermost* ⁱⁱ 13.10 Some ancient authorities omit *save, and his feet*. ⁱⁱⁱ 13.12 Gr. *reclined*. ^{iv} 13.13 Or, *Teacher* ^v 13.14 Or, *Teacher* ^{vi} 13.16 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{vii} 13.16 Gr. *an apostle*. ^{viii} 13.18 Or, *chose* ^{ix} 13.18 Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*. ^x 13.19 Or, *I am*

^{xi} 13.29 Or, *box* ^{xii} 13.31 Or, *was* ^{xiii} 13.31 Or, *was* ^{xiv} 13.34 Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another* ^{xv} 14.1 Or, *believe in God* ^{xvi} 14.2 Or, *abiding-places* ^{xvii} 14.4 Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know*. ^{xviii} 14.6 Or, *through*

ther abiding in me doeth his works. ¹¹Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. ¹²Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. ¹³And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴If ye shall askⁱ me anything in my name, that will I do. ¹⁵If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. ¹⁶And I willⁱⁱ pray the Father, and he shall give you anotherⁱⁱⁱ Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, ¹⁷even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. ¹⁸I will not leave you^{iv} desolate: I come unto you. ¹⁹Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, ^v ye shall live also. ²⁰In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. ²¹He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto him. ²²Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? ²³Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. ²⁴He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

²⁵These things have I spoken unto you, while yet abiding with you. ²⁶But the^{vi} Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. ²⁷Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. ²⁸Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than I. ²⁹And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. ³⁰I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me; ³¹but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ²Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it

may bear more fruit. ³Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. ⁴Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. ⁵I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. ⁶If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. ⁸Herein^{vii} is my Father glorified, ^{viii} that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples. ⁹Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. ¹⁰If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. ¹¹These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be fulfilled. ¹²This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. ¹³Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command you. ¹⁵No longer do I call you^{ix} servants; for the^x servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you. ¹⁶Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. ¹⁷These things I command you, that ye may love one another. ¹⁸If the world hateth you, ^{xi} ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. ²⁰Remember the word that I said unto you, A^{xii} servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also. ²¹But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. ²²If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³He that hateth me hateth my Father also. ²⁴If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵But *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. ²⁶But when the^{xiii} Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even

ⁱ 14.14 Many ancient authorities omit *me*. ⁱⁱ 14.16 Gr. *make request of*. ⁱⁱⁱ 14.16 Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*. ^{iv} 14.18 Or, *orphans* ^v 14.19 Or, *and ye shall live* ^{vi} 14.26 Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper*; Gr. *Paraclete*.

^{vii} 15.8 Or, *was* ^{viii} 15.8 Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples*. ^{ix} 15.15 Gr. *bondservants*. ^x 15.15 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{xi} 15.18 Or, *know ye* ^{xii} 15.20 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{xiii} 15.26 Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper*; Gr. *Paraclete*.

the Spirit of truth, which ⁱ proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: ²⁷ ⁱⁱ and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be made to stumble. ²They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto God. ³And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me. ⁴But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said unto you from the beginning, because I was with you. ⁵But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? ⁶But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. ⁷Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the ⁱⁱⁱ Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. ⁸And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹of sin, because they believe not on me; ¹⁰of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; ¹¹of judgment, because the prince of this world hath been judged. ¹²I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. ¹³Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come. ¹⁴He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. ¹⁵All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare it unto you. ¹⁶A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me. ¹⁷*Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? ¹⁸They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith. ¹⁹Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? ²⁰Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ²¹A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. ²²And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you

ⁱ 15.26 Or, *goeth forth from* ⁱⁱ 15.27 Or, *and bear ye also witness* ⁱⁱⁱ 16.7 Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper*; Gr. *Paraclete*.

again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. ²³And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ^{iv} ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. ²⁴Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

²⁵These things have I spoken unto you in ^v proverbs: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ^{vi} proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. ²⁶In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will ^{vii} pray the Father for you; ²⁷for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. ²⁸I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father. ²⁹His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ^{viii} proverb. ³⁰Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. ³¹Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? ³²Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 THESE things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: ²even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life. ³And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ. ⁴I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. ⁵And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. ⁶I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. ⁷Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: ⁸for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me. ⁹I ^{ix} pray for them: I ^x pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine: ¹⁰and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. ¹¹And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world,

^{iv} 16.23 Or, *ask me no question* ^v 16.25 Or, *parables* ^{vi} 16.25 Or, *parables* ^{vii} 16.26 Gr. *make request of* ^{viii} 16.29 Or, *parable* ^{ix} 17.9 Gr. *make request*. ^x 17.9 Gr. *make request*.

and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we *are*.¹² While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.¹³ But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in themselves.¹⁴ I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.¹⁵ I pray not that thou shouldest take themⁱⁱ from the world, but that thou shouldest keep themⁱⁱⁱ from^{iv} the evil *one*.¹⁶ They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.¹⁷ Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth.¹⁸ As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world.¹⁹ And for their sakes I^v sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.²⁰ Neither for these only do I^{vi} pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word;²¹ that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send me.²² And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we *are* one;²³ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me.²⁴ Father,^{vii} that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.²⁵ O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me;²⁶ and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the^{viii} brook^{ix} Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself and his disciples.² Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.³ Judas then, having received the^x band of *soldiers*, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.⁴ Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek ye? ⁵They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing with them.⁶ When therefore he said unto them, I

ⁱ 17.15 Gr. *make request*. ⁱⁱ 17.15 Gr. *out of*. ⁱⁱⁱ 17.15 Gr. *out of*. ^{iv} 17.15 Or, *evil*. ^v 17.19 Or, *Consecrate*. ^{vi} 17.20 Gr. *make request*. ^{vii} 17.24 Many ancient authorities read *those whom*. ^{viii} 18.1 Or, *ravine Gr. winter-torrent*. ^{ix} 18.1 Or, *of the Cedars*. ^x 18.3 Or, *cohort*

am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.⁷ Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.⁸ Jesus answered, I told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:⁹ that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one.¹⁰ Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's^{xi} servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the servant's name was Malchus.¹¹ Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

¹² So the^{xii} band and the^{xiii} chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him,¹³ and led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was high priest that year.¹⁴ Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

¹⁵ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest;¹⁶ but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.¹⁷ The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.¹⁸ Now the^{xiv} servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made a^{xv} fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

¹⁹ The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching.²⁰ Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in^{xvi} synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing.²¹ Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said.²² And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus^{xvii} with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? ²³Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? ²⁴Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵ Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not.²⁶ One of the^{xviii} servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? ²⁷Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

^{xi} 18.10 Gr. *bondservant*. ^{xii} 18.12 Or, *cohort*. ^{xiii} 18.13 Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*. ^{xiv} 18.18 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{xv} 18.18 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*. ^{xvi} 18.20 Gr. *synagogue*. ^{xvii} 18.22 Or, *with a rod*. ^{xviii} 18.26 Gr. *bondservants*.

²⁸They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the ⁱ palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the ⁱⁱ palace, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. ²⁹Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? ³⁰They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. ³¹Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: ³²that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

³³Pilate therefore entered again into the ⁱⁱⁱ palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? ³⁴Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? ³⁵Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? ³⁶Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ^{iv} servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. ³⁷Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, ^v Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. ³⁸Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. ³⁹But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? ⁴⁰They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. ²And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; ³and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him ^{vi} with their hands. ⁴And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. ⁵Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold, the man! ⁶When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him. ⁷The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made

ⁱ 18.28 Gr. *Prætorium*. ⁱⁱ 18.28 Gr. *Prætorium*.
ⁱⁱⁱ 18.33 Gr. *Prætorium*. ^{iv} 18.36 Or, *officers*: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22. ^v 18.37 Or, *Thou sayest it, because I am a king*. ^{vi} 19.3 Or, *with rods*

himself the Son of God. ⁸When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; ⁹and he entered into the ^{vii} palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have ^{viii} power to release thee, and have ^{ix} power to crucify thee? ¹¹Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no ^x power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. ¹²Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king ^{xi} speaketh against Cæsar. ¹³When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴Now it was the Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King! ¹⁵They therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. ¹⁶Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.

They took Jesus therefore: ¹⁷and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: ¹⁸where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. ¹⁹And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written,

JESUS OF NAZARETH,
THE KING OF THE JEWS.

²⁰This title therefore read many of the Jews: ^{xii} for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* in Latin, *and* in Greek. ²¹The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews. ²²Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

²³The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the ^{xiii} coat: now the ^{xiv} coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. ²⁴They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

*** They parted my garments
among them,
And upon my vesture
did they cast lots.

^{vii} 19.9 Gr. *Prætorium*. ^{viii} 19.10 Or, *authority* ^{ix} 19.10 Or, *authority* ^x 19.11 Or, *authority* ^{xi} 19.12 Or, *opposeth Cæsar* ^{xii} 19.20 Or, *for the place of the city where*
^{xiii} 19.23 Or, *tunic* ^{xiv} 19.23 Or, *tunic* ^{***} 19.24 Cited from Psalm 22.18.

These things therefore the soldiers did. ²⁵But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy son! ²⁷Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

²⁸After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I thirst. ²⁹There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. ³⁰When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

³¹The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high *day*), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. ³²The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him: ³³but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: ³⁴howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out blood and water. ³⁵And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe. ³⁶For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be ⁱ broken. ³⁷And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

³⁸And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. ³⁹And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a ⁱⁱ mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds *weight*. ⁴⁰So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. ⁴¹Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet laid. ⁴²There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. ²She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. ³Peter therefore

went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. ⁴And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; ⁵and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. ⁶Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, ⁷and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. ⁸Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. ⁹For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. ¹⁰So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

¹¹But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; ¹²and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. ¹⁴When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. ¹⁵Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. ¹⁶Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, ⁱⁱⁱ Master. ¹⁷Jesus saith to her, ^{iv} Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. ¹⁸Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *how that* he had said these things unto her.

¹⁹When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. ²⁰And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. ²¹Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. ²²And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the ^v Holy Ghost: ²³whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

²⁴But Thomas, one of the twelve, called ^{vi} Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my

ⁱ 19.36 Or, *crushed* ⁱⁱ 19.39 Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 20.16 Or, *Teacher* ^{iv} 20.17 Or, *Take not hold on me*
^v 20.22 Or, *Holy Spirit* ^{vi} 20.24 That is, *Twin*.

finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

²⁶And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. ²⁷Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. ²⁸Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. ²⁹Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, ⁱ thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

³⁰Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: ³¹but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

21 AFTER these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested *himself* on this wise. ²There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called ⁱⁱ Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. ³Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took nothing. ⁴But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. ⁵Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. ⁶And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. ⁷That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. ⁸But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net *full* of fishes. ⁹So when they got out upon the land, they see ⁱⁱⁱ a fire of coals there, and ^{iv} fish laid thereon, and ^v bread. ¹⁰Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. ¹¹Simon Peter therefore went ^{vi} up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred

and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. ¹²Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. ¹³Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. ¹⁴This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

¹⁵So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of ^{vii} John, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. ¹⁶He saith to him again a second time, Simon, *son* of ^{viii} John, ^{ix} lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ^x love thee. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. ¹⁷He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of John, ^{xi} lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, ^{xii} Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou ^{xiii} knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. ¹⁸Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. ¹⁹Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. ²⁰Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? ²¹Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and ^{xiv} what shall this man do? ²²Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me. ²³This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

²⁴This is the disciple which beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

²⁵And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

ⁱ 20.29 Or, *hast thou believed?* ⁱⁱ 21.2 That is, *Twin*.
ⁱⁱⁱ 21.9 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*. ^{iv} 21.9 Or, *a fish* ^v 21.9 Or, *a loaf*. ^{vi} 21.11 Or, *aboard*

^{vii} 21.15 Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. 1. 42, margin. ^{viii} 21.16 Gr. *Joanes*. ^{ix} 21.15 *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words. ^x 21.15 *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words. ^{xi} 21.16 *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words. ^{xii} 21.16 *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words. ^{xiii} 21.17 Or, *perceivest*. ^{xiv} 21.21 Gr. *and this man, what?*

Acts

1 THEⁱ former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach,² until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through theⁱⁱ Holy Ghost unto the apostles whom he had chosen:³ To whom he alsoⁱⁱⁱ shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God:⁴ and,^{iv} being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me:⁵ For John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized^v with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

⁶They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? ⁷And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath^{vi} set within his own authority. ⁸But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. ⁹And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; ¹¹which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

¹²Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. ¹³And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son of Alphæus*, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *the^{vii} son of James*. ¹⁴These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer,^{viii} with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

¹⁵And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multi-

tude of^{ix} persons *gathered* together, about a hundred and twenty), ¹⁶Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus. ¹⁷For he was numbered among us, and received his^x portion in this ministry. ¹⁸(Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) ²⁰For it is written in the book of Psalms,

* Let his habitation
be made desolate,
And let no man dwell therein:

and,

** His^{xi} office let another take.

²¹Of the men therefore which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out^{xii} among us, ²²beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection. ²³And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, ²⁵to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place. ²⁶And they gave lots^{xiii} for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 AND when the day of Pentecost^{xiv} was now come, they were all together in one place. ²And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³And there appeared unto them tongues^{xv} parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. ⁴And they were all

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *first*. ⁱⁱ 1.2 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so, throughout this book. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.3 Gr. *presented*. ^{iv} 1.4 Or, *eating with them*. ^v 1.5 Or, *in*. ^{vi} 1.7 Or, *appointed by*. ^{vii} 1.13 Or, *brother*. See Jude 1. ^{viii} 1.14 Or, *with certain women*

^{ix} 1.15 Gr. *names*. ^x 1.17 Or, *lot*. ^{*} 1.20 Cited from Psalm 69.25. ^{**} 1.20 Cited from Psalm 109.8. ^{xi} 1.20 Gr. *overseership*. ^{xii} 1.21 Or, *over*. ^{xiii} 1.26 Or, *unto*. ^{xiv} 2.1 Gr. *was being fulfilled*. ^{xv} 2.3 Or, *parting among them*

filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

⁵Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. ⁶And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language. ⁷And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans? ⁸And how hear we, every man in our own language, wherein we were born? ⁹Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, ¹¹Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. ¹²And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? ¹³But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

¹⁴But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. ¹⁵For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day; ¹⁶but this is that which hath been spoken ⁱ by the prophet Joel;

¹⁷ *** And it shall be in the last days, saith God,

I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:

And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,

And your young men shall see visions,

And your old men shall dream dreams:

¹⁸Yea and on my ⁱⁱ servants and on my ⁱⁱⁱ handmaidens in those days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

¹⁹And I will shew wonders in the heaven above,

And signs on the earth beneath; Blood, and fire,

and vapour of smoke:

²⁰The sun shall be turned into darkness,

And the moon into blood, Before the day of the Lord come,

That great and notable *day*:

²¹And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

ⁱ 2.16 Or, *through* *** 2.17 Cited from Joel 2.28-32.

ⁱⁱ 2.18 Gr. *bondmen* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.18 Gr. *bondmaidens*

²²Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by ^{iv} mighty works and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, even as ye yourselves know; ²³him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of ^v lawless men did crucify and slay: ²⁴whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. ²⁵For David saith concerning him,

^{*} I beheld the Lord always before my face;

For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

²⁶Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;

Moreover my flesh also shall ^{vi} dwell in hope:

²⁷Because thou wilt not leave my soul in Hades,

Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.

²⁸Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;

Thou shalt make me full of gladness ^{vii} with thy countenance.

²⁹Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day. ³⁰Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins ^{viii} he would set *one* upon his throne; ³¹he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left in Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. ³²This Jesus did God raise up, ^{ix} whereof we all are witnesses. ³³Being therefore ^x by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear. ³⁴For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

^{**} The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

³⁵Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

³⁶Let ^{xi} all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

³⁷Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? ³⁸And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized

^{iv} 2.22 Gr. *powers*. ^v 2.23 Or, *men without the law*

^{*} 2.25 Cited from Psalm 16.8-11. ^{vi} 2.26 Or, *tabernacle*

^{vii} 2.28 Or, *in thy presence* ^{viii} 2.30 Or, *one should sit*

^{ix} 2.32 Or, *of whom* ^x 2.33 Or, *at* ^{**} 2.34 Cited from

Psalm 110.1. ^{xi} 2.36 Or, *every house*

every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. ³⁹For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him. ⁴⁰And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked generation. ⁴¹They then ⁱ that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand souls. ⁴²And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and ⁱⁱ fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

⁴³And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done ⁱⁱⁱ by the apostles. ^{iv} ⁴⁴And all that believed were together, and had all things common; ⁴⁵and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. ⁴⁶And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did take their food with gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added ^v to them day by day those that were being saved.

3 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour. ²And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; ³who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. ⁴And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. ⁵And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. ⁷And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. ⁸And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. ⁹And all the people saw him walking and praising God: ¹⁰and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

¹¹And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the ^{vi} porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. ¹²And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ^{vii} man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to

walk? ¹³The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his ^{viii} Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. ¹⁴But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you, ¹⁵and killed the ^{ix} Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead; ^x whereof we are witnesses. ¹⁶And ^{xi} by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. ¹⁷And now, brethren, I wot that in ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. ¹⁸But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled. ¹⁹Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord; ²⁰and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, *even* Jesus: ²¹whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began. ²²Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, ^{xii} like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. ²³And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. ²⁴Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. ²⁵Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God ^{xiii} made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. ²⁶Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 AND as they spake unto the people, ^{xiv} the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, ²being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now eventide. ⁴But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

⁵And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; ⁶and Annas the high priest was *there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. ⁷And when they had set them in the midst, they

ⁱ 2.41 Or, *having received* ⁱⁱ 2.42 Or, *in fellowship*
ⁱⁱⁱ 2.43 Or, *through* ^{iv} 2.43 Many ancient authorities add *in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.* ^v 2.47 Gr. *together* ^{vi} 3.11 Or, *portico* ^{vii} 3.12 Or, *thing*

^{viii} 3.13 Or, *Child*: and so in ver. 26; 4.27, 30 ^{ix} 3.15 Or, *Author* ^x 3.15 Or, *of whom* ^{xi} 3.16 Or, *on the ground of*
^{xii} 3.22 Or, *as he raised up me* ^{xiii} 3.25 Gr. *covenanted.*
^{xiv} 4.1 Some ancient authorities read *the chief priests.*

inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? ⁸Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, ⁹if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, ⁱ by what means this man is ⁱⁱ made whole; ¹⁰be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in ⁱⁱⁱ him doth this man stand here before you whole. ¹¹He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner. ¹²And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

¹³Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴And seeing the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. ¹⁵But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, ¹⁶saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable ^{iv} miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. ¹⁸And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: ²⁰for we cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard. ²¹And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done. ²²For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this ^v miracle of healing was wrought.

²³And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. ²⁴And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O ^{vi} Lord, ^{vii} thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: ²⁵ ^{viii} who by the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,

*** Why did the Gentiles rage,
And the peoples
^{ix} imagine vain things?
²⁶The kings of the earth
set themselves in array,

ⁱ 4.9 Or, *in whom* ⁱⁱ 4.9 Or, *saved* ⁱⁱⁱ 4.10 Or, *this name*
^{iv} 4.16 Gr. *sign* ^v 4.22 Gr. *sign* ^{vi} 4.24 Or, *Master*
^{vii} 4.24 Or, *thou art he that did make* ^{viii} 4.25 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. *** 4.25 Cited from Psalm 2.1-2. ^{ix} 4.25 Or, *meditate*

And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord,
and against his ^x Anointed:

²⁷ for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, ²⁸ to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass. ²⁹ And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy ^{xi} servants to speak thy word with all boldness, ³⁰ while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy Servant Jesus. ³¹ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

³² And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. ³³ And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: ^{xii} and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴ For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, ³⁵ and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

³⁶ And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of ^{xiii} exhortation), a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, ³⁷ having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ² and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to ^{xiv} lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? ⁴ Whiles it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. ⁵ And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it. ⁶ And the ^{xv} young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

⁷ And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸ And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. ⁹ But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the

^x 4.25 Gr. *Christ*. ^{xi} 4.29 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{xii} 4.33 Some ancient authorities add *Christ*. ^{xiii} 4.36 Or, *consolation* ^{xiv} 5.3 Or, *deceive* ^{xv} 5.6 Gr. *younger*.

Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. ¹⁰And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. ¹¹And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

¹²And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. ¹³But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them; ¹⁴ⁱ and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; ¹⁵insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. ¹⁶And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

¹⁷But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, ¹⁸and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public ward. ¹⁹But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, ²⁰Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this Life. ²¹And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. ²²But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, ²³saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. ²⁴Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. ²⁵And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. ²⁶Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. ²⁷And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, ²⁸saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. ²⁹But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. ³⁰The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. ³¹Him did God exalt ⁱⁱ with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and re-

ⁱ 5.14 Or, *and there were more added to them, believing on the Lord* ⁱⁱ 5.31 Or, *at*

mission of sins. ³²And we are witnessesⁱⁱⁱ of these things; ^{iv} and so is the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

³³But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. ³⁴But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. ³⁵And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. ³⁶For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. ³⁷After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrollment, and drew away *some of the* people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. ³⁸And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: ³⁹but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. ⁴⁰And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ⁴¹They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name. ⁴²And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the ^v Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations. ²And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not ^{vi} fit that we should forsake the word of God, and ^{vii} serve tables. ³^{viii} Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. ⁵And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: ⁶whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

⁷And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests

ⁱⁱⁱ 5.32 Gr. *sayings*. ^{iv} 5.32 Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him*. ^v 6.1 Gr. *Hellenists*. ^{vi} 6.2 Gr. *pleasing*. ^{vii} 6.2 Or, *minister to the tables* ^{viii} 6.3 Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you*.

were obedient to the faith. ⁸And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. ⁹But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. ¹⁰And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. ¹¹Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. ¹²And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, ¹³and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: ¹⁴for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered unto us. ¹⁵And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 AND the high priest said, Are these things so? ²And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, ³and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. ⁴Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: ⁵and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. ⁶And *God* spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil, four hundred years. ⁷And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said *God*: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. ⁸And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. ⁹And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and *God* was with him, ¹⁰and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. ¹¹Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. ¹²But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time. ¹³And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. ¹⁴And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. ¹⁵And Jacob went down into Egypt;

and he died, himself, and our fathers; ¹⁶and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of ⁱ Hamor in Shechem. ¹⁷But as the time of the promise drew nigh, which *God* vouchsafed unto Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸till there arose another king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. ¹⁹The same dealt subtly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, that ⁱⁱ they should cast out their babes to the end they might not live. ²⁰At which season Moses was born, and was ⁱⁱⁱ exceeding fair; and he was nourished three months in his father's house: ²¹and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. ²²And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and works. ²³But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. ²⁴And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the Egyptian: ²⁵and he supposed that his brethren understood how that *God* by his hand was giving them ^{iv} deliverance; but they understood not. ²⁶And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? ²⁷But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? ²⁸Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? ²⁹And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons. ³⁰And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord, ³²I am the *God* of thy fathers, the *God* of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold. ³³And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. ³⁴I have surely seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt. ³⁵This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath *God* sent *to be* both a ruler and a ^v deliverer with the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. ³⁷This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall *God* raise up unto you from among your brethren, ^{vi} like unto me. ³⁸This is he that was in the ^{vii} church in the wilderness with the angel

ⁱ 7.16 Gr. *Emmor*. ⁱⁱ 7.19 Or, *he* ⁱⁱⁱ 7.20 Or, *fair* unto *God* ^{iv} 7.25 Or, *salvation* ^v 7.35 Gr. *redeemer*. ^{vi} 7.37 Or, *as he raised up me* ^{vii} 7.38 Or, *congregation*

which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us: ³⁹to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, ⁴⁰saying unto Aaron, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, which led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. ⁴¹And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. ⁴²But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

* Did ye offer unto me slain beasts
and sacrifices
Forty years in the wilderness,
O house of Israel?
⁴³And ye took up the tabernacle
of Moloch,
And the star of the god Rephan,
The figures which ye made
to worship them:
And I will carry you away
beyond Babylon.

⁴⁴Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen. ⁴⁵Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with ⁱ Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; ⁴⁶who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷But Solomon built him a house. ⁴⁸Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet,

⁴⁹ ** The heaven is my throne,
And the earth the footstool of my
feet:
What manner of house
will ye build me?
saith the Lord:
Or what is the place of my rest?
⁵⁰Did not my hand make
all these things?

⁵¹Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. ⁵²Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers; ⁵³ye who received the law ⁱⁱ as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

* 7.42 Cited from Amos 5.25-27. ⁱ 7.45 Gr. *Jesus*

** 7.49 Cited from Isaiah 66.1, 2. ⁱⁱ 7.53 Or, *as the ordinance of angels*; Gr. *unto ordinances of angels*.

⁵⁴Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. ⁵⁵But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, ⁵⁶and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. ⁵⁷But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; ⁵⁸and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. ⁵⁹And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. ⁶⁰And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

8 AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. ²And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. ³But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

⁴They therefore that were scattered abroad went about preaching the word. ⁵And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. ⁶And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. ⁷ ⁱⁱⁱ For from many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed. ⁸And there was much joy in that city.

⁹But there was a certain man, Simon by name, which beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the ^{iv} people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: ¹⁰to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is called Great. ¹¹And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sorceries. ¹²But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. ¹³And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great ^v miracles wrought, he was amazed.

¹⁴Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: ¹⁵who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: ¹⁶for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they

ⁱⁱⁱ 8.7 Or, *For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth.* ^{iv} 8.9 Gr. *nation.*

^v 8.13 Gr. *powers*

had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. ¹⁸Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the ⁱ Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, ¹⁹saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. ²⁰But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money. ²¹Thou hast neither part nor lot in this ⁱⁱ matter: for thy heart is not right before God. ²²Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. ²³For I see that thou ⁱⁱⁱ art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. ²⁴And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

²⁵They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

²⁶But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go ^{iv} toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert. ²⁷And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem for to worship; ²⁸and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. ²⁹And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. ³⁰And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? ³¹And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him. ³²Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

*** He was led as a sheep
to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer
is dumb,
So he openeth not his mouth:
³³In his humiliation his judgment
was taken away:
His generation who shall declare?
For his life is taken from the earth.

³⁴And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? ³⁵And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto him Jesus. ³⁶And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, here is water; what

doth hinder me to be baptized? ^{37 v 38}And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. ³⁹And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 BUT Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, ²and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: ⁴and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ⁵And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: ⁶but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. ⁷And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the ^{vi} voice, but beholding no man. ⁸And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. ⁹And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

¹⁰Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. ¹¹And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; ¹²and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. ¹³But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem: ¹⁴and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name. ¹⁵But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a ^{vii} chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel: ¹⁶for I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. ¹⁷And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. ¹⁸And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized;

ⁱ 8.18 Some ancient authorities omit *Holy*. ⁱⁱ 8.21 Gr. word ⁱⁱⁱ 8.23 Or, wilt become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity. ^{iv} 8.26 Or, at noon ^{***} 8.32 Cited from Isaiah 53.7, 8.

^v 8.37 Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in art, ver. 37: *And Philip said, if thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.* ^{vi} 9.7 Or, sound ^{vii} 9.15 Gr. vessel of election.

¹⁹and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. ²⁰And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. ²¹And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havock of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. ²²But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

²³And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him: ²⁴but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him: ²⁵but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

²⁶And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus. ²⁸And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, ²⁹preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the ⁱ Grecian Jews; but they went about to kill him. ³⁰And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

³¹So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being ⁱⁱ edified; and, walking ⁱⁱⁱ in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

³²And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. ³³And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied. ³⁴And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. ³⁵And all that dwelt at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

³⁶Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^{iv} Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. ³⁷And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. ³⁸And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. ³⁹And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with

ⁱ 9.29 Gr. *Hellenists*. ⁱⁱ 9.31 Gr. *buildded up*. ⁱⁱⁱ 9.31 Or, by ^{iv} 9.36 That is, *Gazelle*.

them. ⁴⁰But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. ⁴¹And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. ⁴²And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the Lord. ⁴³And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian ^v band, ²a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. ³He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. ⁴And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a memorial before God. ⁵And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: ⁶he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. ⁷And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; ⁸and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

⁹Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour: ¹⁰and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; ¹¹and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: ¹²wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth and fowls of the heaven. ¹³And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. ¹⁴But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common and unclean. ¹⁵And a voice *came* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. ¹⁶And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

¹⁷Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, ¹⁸and called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. ¹⁹And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. ²⁰But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, nothing doubting: for I have sent them. ²¹And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? ²²And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and

^v 10.1 Or, *cohort*

well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned of God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. ²³So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴And on the morrow ⁱ they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near friends. ²⁵And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. ²⁶But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. ²⁷And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come together: ²⁸and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know ⁱⁱ how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and yet unto me hath God shewed that I should not call any man common or unclean: ²⁹wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. ³⁰And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright apparel, ³¹and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. ³²Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. ³³Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the Lord. ³⁴And Peter opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: ³⁵but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. ³⁶ⁱⁱⁱ The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching ^{iv} good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)— ³⁷that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; ³⁸even Jesus of Nazareth, how that God anointed him with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. ³⁹And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging him on a tree. ⁴⁰Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, ⁴¹not to all the people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴²And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this is he which is ordained of God to be the Judge of quick

ⁱ 10.24 Some ancient authorities read *he*. ⁱⁱ 10.28 Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.* ⁱⁱⁱ 10.36 Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto*. ^{iv} 10.36 Or, *the gospel*

and dead. ⁴³To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

⁴⁴While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. ⁴⁵And they of the circumcision which believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. ⁴⁶For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, ⁴⁷Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? ⁴⁸And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. ²And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, ³saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. ⁴But Peter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them in order, saying, ⁵I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: ⁶upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls of the heaven. ⁷And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. ⁸But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. ⁹But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. ¹⁰And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. ¹¹And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent from Cæsarea unto me. ¹²And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house: ¹³and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; ¹⁴who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. ¹⁵And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as on us at the beginning. ¹⁶And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ^v with the Holy Ghost. ¹⁷If then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God? ¹⁸And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

¹⁹They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen trav-

^v 11.16 Or, *in*

elled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews.²⁰ But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto theⁱ Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus.²¹ And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number that believed turned unto the Lord.²² And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch:²³ who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all,ⁱⁱ that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord:²⁴ for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.²⁵ And he went forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul:²⁶ and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered togetherⁱⁱⁱ with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

²⁷ Now in these days there came down prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.²⁸ And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all^{iv} the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius.²⁹ And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send^v relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa:³⁰ which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church.² And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.³ And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And those were the days of unleavened bread.⁴ And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people.⁵ Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him.⁶ And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison.⁷ And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.⁸ And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.⁹ And he went out, and followed; and he wist

not that it was true which was done^{vi} by the angel, but thought he saw a vision.¹⁰ And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him.¹¹ And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.¹² And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and were praying.¹³ And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named Rhoda.¹⁴ And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate.¹⁵ And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is his angel.¹⁶ But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed.¹⁷ But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place.¹⁸ Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.¹⁹ And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be^{vii} put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

²⁰ Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country.²¹ And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the^{viii} throne, and made an oration unto them.²² And the people shouted, saying, The voice of a god, and not of a man.²³ And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

²⁴ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

²⁵ And Barnabas and Saul returned^{ix} from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.² And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Sepa-

^{vi} 12.9 Or, *through* ^{vii} 12.19 Gr. *led away to death*.

^{viii} 12.21 Or, *judgement-seat* ^{ix} 12.25 Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem*.

ⁱ 11.20 Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews*.

ⁱⁱ 11.23 Some authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord*. ⁱⁱⁱ 11.26 Or, *in*.

^{iv} 11.28 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. ^v 11.29 Gr. *for ministry*.

rate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. ³Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

⁴So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. ⁵And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant. ⁶And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain ⁱ sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; ⁷which was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. ⁸But Elymas the ⁱⁱ sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. ⁹But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his eyes on him, ¹⁰and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? ¹¹And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun ⁱⁱⁱ for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. ¹²Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

¹³Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. ¹⁵And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. ¹⁶And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken. ¹⁷The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it. ¹⁸And for about the time of forty years ^{iv} suffered he their manners in the wilderness. ¹⁹And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: ²⁰and after these things he gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet. ²¹And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. ²²And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have found David the

ⁱ 13.6 Gr. *Magus*: as in Matt. 2.1. ⁱⁱ 13.8 Gr. *Magus*: as in Matt. 2.1. ⁱⁱⁱ 13.11 Or, *until* ^{iv} 13.18 Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness*. See Deut. 1.31.

son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my ^v will. ²³Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus; ²⁴when John had first preached ^{vi} before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. ²⁶Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. ²⁷For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. ²⁸And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. ²⁹And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. ³⁰But God raised him from the dead: ³¹and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. ³²And we bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, ³³how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. ³⁴And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David. ³⁵Because he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. ³⁶For David, after he had ^{vii} in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: ³⁷but he whom God raised up saw no corruption. ³⁸Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: ³⁹and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. ⁴⁰Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken in the prophets;

⁴¹ * Behold, ye despisers,
and wonder, and ^{viii} perish;
For I work a work in your days,
A work which ye shall in no wise
believe, if one declare it unto you.

⁴²And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. ⁴³Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

^v 13.22 Gr. *wills*. ^{vi} 13.24 Gr. *before the face of his entering in*. ^{vii} 13.36 Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* * 13.41 Cited from Habakkuk 1.5. ^{viii} 13.41 Or, *vanish away*

⁴⁴And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of ⁱ God. ⁴⁵But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and ⁱⁱ blasphemed. ⁴⁶And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

* I have set thee for a light
of the Gentiles,
That thou shouldest be for salvation
unto the uttermost part of the earth.

⁴⁸And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of ⁱⁱⁱ God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. ⁴⁹And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. ⁵⁰But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders. ⁵¹But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. ⁵²And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

14 AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. ²But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against the brethren. ³Long time therefore they tarried *there* speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. ⁴But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. ⁵And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shamefully, and to stone them, ⁶they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the region round about: ⁷and there they preached the gospel.

⁸And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. ⁹The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be ^{iv} made whole, ¹⁰said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked. ¹¹And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to

us in the likeness of men. ¹²And they called Barnabas, ^v Jupiter; and Paul, ^{vi} Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. ¹³And the priest of ^{vii} Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. ¹⁴But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out ¹⁵and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like ^{viii} passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: ¹⁶who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁷And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. ¹⁸And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

¹⁹But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. ²⁰But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe. ²¹And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, ²²confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. ²³And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. ²⁴And they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. ²⁵And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; ²⁶and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. ²⁷And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a door of faith unto the Gentiles. ²⁸And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

15 AND certain men came down from Judæa and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. ²And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. ³They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles:

ⁱ 13.43 Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*. ⁱⁱ 13.45 Or, *railed* * 13.47 Cited from Isaiah 49.6. ⁱⁱⁱ 13.48 Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*. ^{iv} 14.9 Or, *saved*

^v 14.12 Gr. *Zeus* ^{vi} 14.12 Gr. *Hermes* ^{vii} 14.13 Gr. *Zeus* ^{viii} 14.15 Or, *nature*

and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. ⁴And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God had done with them. ⁵But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.

⁶And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. ⁷And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know how that ⁱ a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸And God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; ⁹and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. ¹⁰Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? ¹¹But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they. ¹²And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. ¹³And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,

Brethren, hearken unto me: ¹⁴Symeon hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. ¹⁵And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

¹⁶ *** After these things I will return,

And I will build again
the tabernacle of David,
which is fallen;

And I will build again
the ruins thereof,

And I will set it up:

¹⁷That the residue of men may seek
after the Lord,

And all the Gentiles, upon whom
my name is called,

¹⁸Saith the Lord, ⁱⁱ who maketh
these things known from the beginning
of the world.

¹⁹Wherefore my judgment is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles turn to God; ²⁰but that we ⁱⁱⁱ write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from blood. ²¹For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.

ⁱ 15.7 Gr. *from early days.* *** 15.16 Cited from Amos 9.11, 12. ⁱⁱ 15.18 Or, *who doeth these things which were known* ⁱⁱⁱ 15.20 Or, *enjoin them*

²²Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: ²³and they wrote *thus* by them, The apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greeting: ²⁴Forasmuch as we have heard that certain ^{iv} which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment; ²⁵it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by word of mouth. ²⁸For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; ²⁹that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

³⁰So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle. ³¹And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the ^v consolation. ³²And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, ^{vi} exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. ³³And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them forth. ³⁴ ^{vii} ³⁵But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

³⁶And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see* how they fare. ³⁷And Barnabas was minded to take with them John also, who was called Mark. ³⁸But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. ³⁹And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus; ⁴⁰but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. ⁴¹And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 AND he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess which believed; but his father was a Greek. ²The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. ³Him would Paul have to go forth

^{iv} 15.24 Some ancient authorities omit *which went out.*

^v 15.31 Or, *exhortation* ^{vi} 15.32 Or, *comforted* ^{vii} 15.34 Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.*

with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. ⁵So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

⁶And they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak the word in Asia; ⁷and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; ⁸and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. ⁹And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. ¹⁰And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

¹¹Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; ¹²and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a Roman colony; and we were in this city tarrying certain days. ¹³And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which were come together. ¹⁴And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. ¹⁵And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

¹⁶And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having ⁱ a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. ¹⁷The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are ⁱⁱ servants of the Most High God, which proclaim unto you ⁱⁱⁱ the way of salvation. ¹⁸And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour. ¹⁹But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was ^{iv} gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, ²⁰and when they had brought them unto the ^v magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, ²¹and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans. ²²And the multitude rose up together against them:

ⁱ 16.16 Gr. *a spirit, a Python.* ⁱⁱ 16.17 Gr. *bondservants.*
ⁱⁱⁱ 16.17 Or, *a way* ^{iv} 16.19 Gr. *come out.* ^v 16.20 Gr. *prætors*

and the ^{vi} magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to beat them with rods. ²³And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: ²⁴who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. ²⁵But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; ²⁶and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed. ²⁷And the jailor being roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. ²⁸But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. ²⁹And he called for lights, and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, ³⁰And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? ³¹And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. ³²And they spake the word of ^{vii} the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. ³³And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. ³⁴And he brought them up into his house, and set ^{viii} meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, having believed in God.

³⁵But when it was day, the ^{ix} magistrates sent the ^x serjeants, saying, Let those men go. ³⁶And the jailor reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The ^{xi} magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in peace. ³⁷But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. ³⁸And the ^{xii} serjeants reported these words unto the ^{xiii} magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans; ³⁹and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go away from the city. ⁴⁰And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they ^{xiv} comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: ²and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures, ³opening and alleging, that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from

^{vi} 16.22 Gr. *prætors* ^{vii} 16.32 Some ancient authorities read *God.* ^{viii} 16.34 Gr. *a table.* ^{ix} 16.35 Gr. *prætors*
^x 16.35 Gr. *lictors.* ^{xi} 16.36 Gr. *prætors* ^{xii} 16.38 Gr. *lictors* ^{xiii} 16.38 Gr. *prætors* ^{xiv} 16.40 Or, *exhorted*

the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. ⁴And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. ⁵But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the people. ⁶And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the ¹ world upside down are come hither also; ⁷whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. ⁸And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. ⁹And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

¹⁰And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who when they were come thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. ¹²Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honourable estate, and of men, not a few. ¹³But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berea also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes. ¹⁴And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy abode there still. ¹⁵But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

¹⁶Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the city full of idols. ¹⁷So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them that met with him. ¹⁸And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange ⁱⁱ gods: because he preached Jesus and the resurrection. ¹⁹And they took hold of him, and brought him ⁱⁱⁱ unto the ^{iv} Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? ²⁰For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. ²¹(Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there ^v spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) ²²And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that

ⁱ 17.6 Gr. *the inhabited earth.* ⁱⁱ 17.18 Gr. *demons.*
ⁱⁱⁱ 17.19 Or, *before* ^{iv} 17.19 Or, *the hill of Mars* ^v 17.21 Or, *had leisure for nothing else*

ye are somewhat ^{vi} superstitious. ²³For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription,

^{vii} TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.

What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this set I forth unto you. ²⁴The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in ^{viii} temples made with hands; ²⁵neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; ²⁶and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; ²⁷that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far from each one of us: ²⁸for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. ²⁹Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that ^{ix} the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. ³⁰The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he ^x commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent: ³¹inasmuch as he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge ^{xi} the world in righteousness ^{xii} by ^{xiii} the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

³²Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. ³³Thus Paul went out from among them. ³⁴But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 AFTER these things he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. ²And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them; ³and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. ⁴And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and ^{xiv} persuaded Jews and Greeks.

⁵But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶And when they opposed themselves, and ^{xv} blasphemed, he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your

^{vi} 17.22 Or, *religious* ^{vii} 17.23 Or, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.* ^{viii} 17.24 Or, *sanctuaries* ^{ix} 17.29 Or, *that which is divine* ^x 17.30 Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.* ^{xi} 17.31 Gr. *the inhabited earth.* ^{xii} 17.31 Gr. *in* ^{xiii} 17.31 Or, *a man* ^{xiv} 18.4 Gr. *sought to persuade.* ^{xv} 18.6 Or, *railed*

blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. ⁷And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. ⁸And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, ¹believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. ⁹And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: ¹⁰for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people in this city. ¹¹And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

¹²But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought him before the judgment-seat, ¹³saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. ¹⁴But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: ¹⁵but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. ¹⁶And he drave them from the judgment-seat. ¹⁷And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

¹⁸And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchreæ: for he had a vow. ¹⁹And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; ²¹but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, if God will, he set sail from Ephesus. ²²And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Antioch. ²³And having spent some time *there*, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, establishing all the disciples.

²⁴Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, ⁱⁱ a learned man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. ²⁵This man had been ⁱⁱⁱ instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John: ²⁶and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more carefully. ²⁷And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and

when he was come, he ^{iv} helped them much which had believed through grace: ²⁸for he powerfully confuted the Jews, ^v and *that* publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: ²and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether ^{vi} the Holy Ghost was *given*. ³And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. ⁴And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Jesus. ⁵And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. ⁷And they were in all about twelve men.

⁸And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as to* the things concerning the kingdom of God. ⁹But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. ¹⁰And this continued for the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. ¹¹And God wrought special ^{vii} miracles by the hands of Paul: ¹²insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out. ¹³But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. ¹⁴And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, which did this. ¹⁵And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I ^{viii} know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? ¹⁶And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ¹⁸Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. ¹⁹And not a few of them that practised ^{ix} curious arts brought their books together, and burned them in the sight of all: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰So mightily grew the word of the Lord and

^{iv} 18.27 Or, *helped much through grace them which had believed* ^v 18.28 Or, *shewing publicly* ^{vi} 19.2 Or, *there is a Holy Ghost* ^{vii} 19.11 Gr. *powers*. ^{viii} 19.15 Or, *recognise* ^{ix} 19.19 Or, *magical*

ⁱ 18.8 Gr. *believed the Lord*. ⁱⁱ 18.24 Or, *an eloquent man*
ⁱⁱⁱ 18.25 Gr. *taught by word of mouth*.

prevailed.

²¹Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. ²²And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

²³And about that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. ²⁴For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of ⁱ Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; ²⁵whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. ²⁶And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: ²⁷and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess ⁱⁱ Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and ⁱⁱⁱ the world worshippeth. ²⁸And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is ^{iv} Diana of the Ephesians. ²⁹And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. ³⁰And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. ³¹And certain also of the ^v chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. ³²Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. ³³ ^{vi} And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. ³⁴But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is ^{vii} Diana of the Ephesians. ³⁵And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great ^{viii} Diana, and of the image which fell down from ^{ix} Jupiter? ³⁶Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. ³⁷For ye have brought *hither* these men, which are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. ³⁸If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him,

ⁱ 19.24 Gr. *Artemis* ⁱⁱ 19.27 Gr. *Artemis* ⁱⁱⁱ 19.27 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. ^{iv} 19.28 Gr. *Artemis* ^v 19.31 Gr. *Asiarchs*. ^{vi} 19.33 Or, *and some of the multitude instructed Alexander* ^{vii} 19.34 Gr. *Artemis* ^{viii} 19.35 Gr. *Artemis* ^{ix} 19.35 Or, *heaven*

have a matter against any man, ^x the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. ³⁹But if ye seek anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰For indeed we are in danger to be ^{xi} accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. ⁴¹And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. ²And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. ³And when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. ⁴And there accompanied him ^{xii} as far as Asia Sopater of Berea, *the son* of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. ⁵But these ^{xiii} had gone before, and were waiting for us at Troas. ⁶And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

⁷And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. ⁸And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where we were gathered together. ⁹And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. ¹⁰And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. ¹¹And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. ¹²And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

¹³But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go ^{xiv} by land. ¹⁴And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. ¹⁵And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and ^{xv} the day after we came to Miletus. ¹⁶For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it

^x 19.38 Or, *court days are kept* ^{xi} 19.40 Or, *accused of riot concerning this day* ^{xii} 20.4 Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia*. ^{xiii} 20.5 Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting*. ^{xiv} 20.13 Or, *on foot* ^{xv} 20.15 Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogyllium*.

were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

¹⁷And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the ⁱ elders of the church. ¹⁸And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, ¹⁹ serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews: ²⁰ how that I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, ²¹ testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus ⁱⁱ Christ. ²² And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: ²³ save that the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. ²⁴ But I hold not my life of any account, as dear unto myself, ⁱⁱⁱ so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵ And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. ²⁶ Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. ²⁷ For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole counsel of God. ²⁸ Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you ^{iv} bishops, to feed the church of ^v God, which he ^{vi} purchased with his own blood. ²⁹ I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; ³⁰ and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹ Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears. ³² And now I commend you to ^{vii} God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance among all them that are sanctified. ³³ I coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. ³⁴ Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. ³⁵ In all things I gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

³⁶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. ³⁷ And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, ³⁸ sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

ⁱ 20.17 Or, *presbyters* ⁱⁱ 20.21 Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*. ⁱⁱⁱ 20.24 Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course* ^{iv} 20.28 Or, *overseers* ^v 20.28 Many ancient authorities read *The Lord*. ^{vi} 20.28 Gr. *acquired*. ^{vii} 20.32 Some ancient authorities read *The Lord*.

21 AND when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: ² and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set sail. ³ And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. ⁴ And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. ⁵ And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and kneeling down on the beach, we prayed, ⁶ and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

⁷ And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. ⁸ And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. ⁹ Now this man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. ¹⁰ And as we tarried there ^{viii} many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. ¹¹ And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. ¹² And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³ Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁴ And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

¹⁵ And after these days we ^{ix} took up our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ And there went with us also *certain* of the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

¹⁷ And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. ¹⁸ And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. ¹⁹ And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. ²⁰ And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many ^x thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; and they are all zealous for the law: ²¹ and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses,

^{viii} 21.10 Or, *some* ^{ix} 21.15 Or, *made ready* ^x 21.20 Gr. *myriads*

telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. ²²What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. ²³Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; ²⁴these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. ²⁵But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we ⁱ wrote, giving judgment that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. ²⁶Then Paul ⁱⁱ took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

²⁷And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands on him, ²⁸crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this holy place. ²⁹For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. ³⁰And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. ³¹And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the ⁱⁱⁱ chief captain of the ^{iv} band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. ³²And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. ³³Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. ³⁴And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the castle. ³⁵And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; ³⁶for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

³⁷And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? ³⁸Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? ³⁹But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city:

ⁱ 21.25 Or, *enjoined* Many ancient authorities read *sent*.

ⁱⁱ 21.36 Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.* ⁱⁱⁱ 21.31 Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*: and so throughout this book. ^{iv} 21.31 Or, *cohort*

and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. ⁴⁰And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 BRETHREN and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

²And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

³I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day: ⁴and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. ⁵As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, for to be punished. ⁶And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. ⁷And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ⁸And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. ⁹And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. ¹⁰And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. ¹¹And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. ¹²And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, ¹³came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very hour I ^v looked up on him. ¹⁴And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. ¹⁵For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. ¹⁶And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name. ¹⁷And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance, ¹⁸and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. ¹⁹And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: ²⁰and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and

^v 22.13 Or, *received my sight and looked upon him*

consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him. ²¹And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

²²And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. ²³And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust into the air, ²⁴the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. ²⁵And when they had tied him up ⁱ with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? ²⁶And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. ²⁷And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. ²⁸And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a *Roman* born. ²⁹They then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

³⁰But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 AND Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. ²And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. ³Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? ⁴And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? ⁵And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. ⁶But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. ⁷And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees: and the assembly was divided. ⁸For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. ⁹And there arose a great clamour: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? ¹⁰And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take

ⁱ 22.25 Or, for

him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.

¹¹And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

¹²And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ¹³And they were more than forty which made this conspiracy. ¹⁴And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to slay him. ¹⁶But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, ⁱⁱ and he came and entered into the castle, and told Paul. ¹⁷And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath something to tell him. ¹⁸So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. ¹⁹And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that thou hast to tell me? ²⁰And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul tomorrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. ²¹Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. ²²So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. ²³And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night: ²⁴and *he bade them* provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. ²⁵And he wrote a letter after this form:

²⁶Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix, greeting. ²⁷This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. ²⁸And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, ⁱⁱⁱ I brought him down unto their council: ²⁹whom I found to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. ³⁰And when it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the

ⁱⁱ 23.16 Or, *having come in upon them, and he entered &c.* ⁱⁱⁱ 23.28 Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*

man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee. ⁱ

³¹So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³²But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: ³³and they, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. ³⁴And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, ³⁵I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's ⁱⁱ palace.

24 AND after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and *with an* orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. ²And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, ³we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I entreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. ⁵For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout ⁱⁱⁱ the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: ⁶who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold:^{iv} ⁷ ^v ⁸from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. ⁹And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

¹⁰And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make my defence: ¹¹seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: ¹²and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. ¹³Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. ¹⁴But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call ^{vi} a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets: ¹⁵having hope toward God, which these also themselves ^{vii} look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust. ¹⁶Herein do I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence

ⁱ 23.30 Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.* ⁱⁱ 23.35 Gr. *Prætorium.* ⁱⁱⁱ 24.5 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

^{iv} 24.6-7 Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law.* ⁷ *But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,* ⁸*commanding his accusers to come before thee.* ^v 24.7 See previous footnote ^{vi} 24.14 Or, *heresy*

^{vii} 24.15 Or, *accept*

toward God and men alway. ¹⁷Now after ^{viii} many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: ¹⁸ ^{ix} amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but *there were* certain Jews from Asia— ¹⁹who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. ²⁰Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when I stood before the council. ²¹except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

²²But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. ²³And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him.

²⁴But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, ^x his wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵And as he reasoned of righteousness, and ^{xi} temperance, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. ²⁶He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. ²⁷But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25 FESTUS therefore, ^{xii} having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. ²And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and they besought him, ³asking favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying wait to kill him on the way. ⁴Howbeit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart *thither* shortly. ⁵Let them therefore, saith he, which are of power among you, go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

⁶And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. ⁷And when he was come, the Jews which had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges, which they could not prove; ⁸while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. ⁹But Festus, desiring to gain favour with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Wilt

^{viii} 24.17 Or, *some* ^{ix} 24.18 Or, *in presenting which*

^x 24.24 Gr. *his own wife* ^{xi} 24.25 Or, *self-control*

^{xii} 25.1 Or, *having entered upon his province*

thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? ¹⁰But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest. ¹¹If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is true, whereof these accuse me, no man can ¹give me up unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. ¹²Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

¹³Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Cæsarea, ⁱⁱ and saluted Festus. ¹⁴And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix: ¹⁵about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, asking for sentence against him. ¹⁶To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the matter laid against him. ¹⁷When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought. ¹⁸Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; ¹⁹but had certain questions against him of their own ⁱⁱⁱ religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. ²⁰And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. ²¹But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of ^{iv} the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. ²²And Agrippa said unto Festus, I also ^v could wish to hear the man myself. Tomorrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

²³So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. ²⁴And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. ²⁵But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to ^{vi} the emperor I determined to send him. ²⁶Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. ²⁷For it seemeth to me

unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

26 AND Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

²I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: ³ ^{vii} especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. ⁴My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; ⁵having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. ⁶And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; ⁷unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! ⁸Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead? ⁹I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ¹⁰And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against them. ¹¹And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. ¹² ^{viii} Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, ¹³at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. ¹⁴And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against ^{ix} the goad. ¹⁵And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. ¹⁶But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things ^x wherein I will appear unto thee; ¹⁷delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, ¹⁸to open their eyes, ^{xi} that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me. ¹⁹Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: ²⁰but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem,

ⁱ 25.11 Gr. *grant me by favour* : and so in ver. 16.

ⁱⁱ 25.13 Or, *having saluted* ⁱⁱⁱ 25.19 Or, *superstition*

^{iv} 25.21 Gr. *the Augustus*. ^v 25.22 Or, *was wishing*

^{vi} 25.25 Gr. *the Augustus*.

^{vii} 26.3 Or, *because thou art especially expert* ^{viii} 26.12

Or, *on which errand* ^{ix} 26.14 Gr. *goads*. ^x 26.16 Many

ancient authorities read *which thou hast seen*. ^{xi} 26.18

Or, *to turn them*

and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy ofⁱ repentance. ²¹For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill me. ²²Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should come; ²³ⁱⁱ how that the Christ ⁱⁱⁱ must suffer, *and* ^{iv} how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

²⁴And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning doth turn thee to madness. ²⁵But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth and soberness. ²⁶For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. ²⁷King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. ²⁸And Agrippa *said* unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a Christian. ²⁹And Paul *said*, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

³⁰And the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: ³¹and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. ³²And Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27 AND when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan^v band. ²And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. ³And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and^{vi} refresh himself. ⁴And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. ⁵And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. ⁶And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; and he put us therein. ⁷And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not^{vii} further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Salmone; ⁸and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain

place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

⁹And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, ¹⁰and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. ¹¹But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. ¹²And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phoenix, and winter *there*; *which is* a haven of Crete, looking^{viii} north-east and south-east. ¹³And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore. ¹⁴But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo: ¹⁵and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way *to it*, and were driven. ¹⁶And running under the lee of a small island called^{ix} Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: ¹⁷and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtris, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. ¹⁸And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw *the freight* overboard; ¹⁹and the third day they cast out with their own hands the^x tackling of the ship. ²⁰And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. ²¹And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss. ²²And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. ²³For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, ²⁴saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. ²⁵Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. ²⁶Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

²⁷But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the *sea of Adria*, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country; ²⁸and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms: and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. ²⁹And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and^{xi} wished for the day.

ⁱ 26.20 Or, *their repentance* ⁱⁱ 26.23 Or, *if* Or, *whether*

ⁱⁱⁱ 26.23 Or, *is subject to suffering* ^{iv} 26.23 Or, *if* Or, *whether*

^v 27.1 Or, *cohort* ^{vi} 27.3 Gr. *receive attention*

^{vii} 27.7 Or, *suffering us to get there*

^{viii} 27.12 Gr. *down the south-west and down the north-west wind.* ^{ix} 27.16 Many ancient authorities read *Clauda*.

^x 27.19 Or, *furniture* ^{xi} 27.29 Or, *prayed*

³⁰And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, ³¹Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. ³²Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. ³³And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. ³⁴Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you. ³⁵And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all: and he brake it, and began to eat. ³⁶Then were they all of good cheer, and themselves also took food. ³⁷And we were in all in the ship ⁱ two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. ³⁸And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea. ³⁹And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could ⁱⁱ drive the ship upon it. ⁴⁰And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. ⁴¹But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the violence of the waves. ⁴²And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. ⁴³But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land: ⁴⁴and the rest, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

28 AND when we were escaped, then we knew that the island was called ⁱⁱⁱ Melita. ²And the barbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. ³But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out ^{iv} by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. ⁴And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet Justice hath not suffered to live. ⁵Howbeit he shook off the beast into the fire, and took no harm. ⁶But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation, and beheld

ⁱ 27.37 Some ancient authorities read *about threescore and sixteen souls.* ⁱⁱ 27.39 Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore.* ⁱⁱⁱ 28.1 Some ancient authorities read *Melitene.* ^{iv} 28.3 Or, *from the heat*

nothing amiss came to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

⁷Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. ⁸And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him healed him. ⁹And when this was done, the rest also which had diseases in the island came, and were cured: ¹⁰who also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

¹¹And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was ^v The Twin Brothers. ¹²And touching at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. ¹³And from thence we ^{vi} made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli: ¹⁴where we found brethren, and were entreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. ¹⁵And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

¹⁶And when we entered into Rome, ^{vii} Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

¹⁷And it came to pass, that after three days he called together ^{viii} those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: ¹⁸who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of death in me. ¹⁹But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. ²⁰For this cause therefore did I ^{ix} entreat you to see and to speak with *me*: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. ²¹And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. ²²But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

²³And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. ²⁴And some

^v 28.11 Gr. *Dioscuri* ^{vi} 28.13 Some ancient authorities read *cast loose.* ^{vii} 28.16 Some ancient authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but.* ^{viii} 28.17 Or, *those that were of the Jews first* ^{ix} 28.20 Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with you*

believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. ²⁵And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost ⁱ by Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, ²⁶saying,

^{*} Go thou unto this people, and say,
By hearing ye shall hear,
and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see,
and shall in no wise perceive:
²⁷For this people's heart
is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;

Lest haply they should perceive
with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

²⁸Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear. ²⁹ ⁱⁱ

³⁰And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, ³¹preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

ⁱ 28.25 Or, *through* ^{*} 28.26 Cited from Isaiah 6.9, 10.

ⁱⁱ 28.29 Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

Romans

1 PAUL, a ⁱ servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, ⁱⁱ which he promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures, ⁱⁱⁱ concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, ^{iv} who was ^v declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord, ^{vi} through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience of faith among all the nations, for his name's sake: ^{vii} among whom are ye also, called *to be* Jesus Christ's: ^{viii} To all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^{ix} First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, ^x that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. ^{xi} For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, always in my prayers ^{xii} making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered ^{xiii} by the will of God to come unto you. ^{xiv} For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; ^{xv} that is, that I with you may be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. ^{xvi} And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of the Gentiles. ^{xvii} I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. ^{xviii} So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome. ^{xix} For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ^{xx} For therein is revealed a righteousness of God ^{xxi} by faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live ^{xxii} by faith.

^{xxiii} For ^{xxiv} the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who ^{xxv} hold down the truth in unrighteousness; ^{xxvi} because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. ^{xxvii} For the invisible things of him since the

creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; ^{xxviii} that they may be without excuse: ^{xxix} because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. ^{xxx} Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, ^{xxxi} and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

^{xxxii} Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonoured among themselves: ^{xxxiii} for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed ^{xxxiv} for ever. Amen.

^{xxxv} For this cause God gave them up unto ^{xxxvi} vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: ^{xxxvii} and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

^{xxxviii} And even as they ^{xxxix} refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; ^{xl} being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, ^{xli} backbiters, ^{xlii} hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, ^{xliiii} without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: ^{xliiii} who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

2 WHEREFORE thou art without excuse, O man, ⁱ whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest ⁱⁱ another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. ⁱⁱⁱ And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that practise such

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *bondservant* ⁱⁱ 1.2 Or, *through* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.4 Gr. *determined* ^{iv} 1.4 Or, *in* ^v 1.5 Or, *to the faith* ^{vi} 1.8 Or, *because* ^{vii} 1.10 Gr. *in* ^{viii} 1.17 Gr. *from* ^{ix} 1.17 Gr. *from* ^x 1.18 Or, *a wrath* ^{xi} 1.18 Or, *hold the truth*

^{xii} 1.20 Or, *so that they are* ^{xiii} 1.25 Gr. *unto the ages* ^{xiv} 1.26 Gr. *passions of dishonour* ^{xv} 1.28 Gr. *did not approve* ^{xvi} 1.30 Or, *haters of God* ^{xvii} 2.1 Gr. *the other* ^{xviii} 2.2 Many ancient authorities read *For*.

things. ³And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? ⁴Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? ⁵but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; ⁶who will render to every man according to his works: ⁷to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life: ⁸but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation, ⁹tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; ¹⁰but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: ¹¹for there is no respect of persons with God. ¹²For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law; ¹³for not the hearers of a law are ⁱ just before God, but the doers of a law shall be ⁱⁱ justified: ¹⁴for when Gentiles which have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law unto themselves; ¹⁵in that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their ⁱⁱⁱ thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing *them*; ¹⁶in the day when God ^{iv} shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.

¹⁷But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and retest upon ^v the law, and gloriest in God, ¹⁸and knowest ^{vi} his will, and ^{vii} approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law, ¹⁹and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in darkness, ²⁰ ^{viii} a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth; ²¹thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? ²²thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou rob temples? ²³thou who gloriest in ^{ix} the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonourest thou God? ²⁴For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it is written. ²⁵For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. ²⁶If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? ²⁷and shall not

ⁱ 2.13 Or, *righteous* ⁱⁱ 2.13 or, *accounted righteous*
ⁱⁱⁱ 2.15 Or, *reasonings* ^{iv} 2.16 Or, *judgeth* ^v 2.17 Or, *a law*
^{vi} 2.18 Or, *the Will* ^{vii} 2.18 Or, *provest the things that differ* ^{viii} 2.20 Or, *an instructor* ^{ix} 2.23 Or, *a law*

the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? ²⁸For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: ²⁹but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? ²Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. ³For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? ⁴ ^x God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

^{*} That thou mightest be justified
in thy words,
And mightest prevail when
thou comest into judgment.

⁵But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men.) ⁶God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? ⁷ ^{xi} But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? ⁸and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

⁹What then? are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin; ¹⁰as it is written,

^{**} There is none righteous,
no, not one;
¹¹There is none that understandeth,
There is none that seeketh after God;
¹²They have all turned aside,
they are together become unprofitable;
There is none that doeth good,
no, not so much as one:
¹³ ^{***} Their throat is an open
sepulchre;
With their tongues
they have used deceit:
The poison of asps
is under their lips:
¹⁴ ^{**} Whose mouth is full of cursing
and bitterness:
¹⁵ ^{***} Their feet are swift
to shed blood;

^x 3.4 Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere ^{*} 3.4 Cited from Psalm 51.4. ^{xi} 3.7 Many ancient authorities read *For*. ^{**} 3.10 Cited from Psalm 14.1-3; 53.1-3; Ecclesiastes 7.20. ^{***} 3.13 Cited from Psalm 5.9. ^{*} 3.13 Cited from Psalm 140.3. ^{**} 3.14 Cited from Psalm 10.7. ^{***} 3.15 Cited from Isaiah 59.7, 8.

¹⁶Destruction and misery
are in their ways;

¹⁷And the way of peace
have they not known:

¹⁸ * There is no fear of God
before their eyes.

¹⁹Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgment of God: ²⁰because ⁱ by ⁱⁱ the works of the law shall no flesh be ⁱⁱⁱ justified in his sight: for through the law *cometh* the knowledge of sin. ²¹But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; ²²even the righteousness of God through faith ^{iv} in Jesus Christ unto all them that believe; for there is no distinction; ²³for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; ²⁴being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: ²⁵whom God ^v set forth *to be* a propitiation, through ^{vi} faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforesaid, in the forbearance of God; ²⁶for the shewing, I say, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be just, and the justifier of him that ^{vii} hath faith in Jesus. ²⁷Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith. ²⁸ ^{viii} We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart ^{ix} from the works of the law. ²⁹Or is God *the God* of Jews only? is he not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: ³⁰if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision ^x by faith, and the uncircumcision ^{xi} through faith. ³¹Do we then make ^{xii} the law of none effect ^{xiii} through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish ^{xiv} the law.

4 WHAT then shall we say ^{xv} that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, hath found? ²For if Abraham was justified ^{xvi} by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God. ³For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ⁴Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. ⁵But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. ⁶Even as David also pronounceth blessing

* 3.18 Cited from Psalm 36.1. ⁱ 3.20 Gr. *out of* ⁱⁱ 3.20 Or, *works of law* ⁱⁱⁱ 3.20 Or, *accounted righteous* ^{iv} 3.22 Or, *of* ^v 3.25 Or, *purposed* ^{vi} 3.25 Or, *faith in his blood* ^{vii} 3.26 Gr. *is of faith* ^{viii} 3.28 Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon* ^{ix} 3.28 Or, *works of law* ^x 3.30 Gr. *out of* ^{xi} 3.30 Or, *through the faith* ^{xii} 3.31 Or, *law* ^{xiii} 3.31 Or, *through the faith* ^{xiv} 3.31 Or, *law* ^{xv} 4.1 Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh?* ^{xvi} 4.2 Gr. *out of*

upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, ⁷ saying,

** Blessed are they whose iniquities
are forgiven,

And whose sins are covered.

⁸Blessed is the man to whom the
Lord will not reckon sin.

⁹Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. ¹⁰How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: ¹¹and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; ¹²and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. ¹³For not ^{xvii} through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: ¹⁵for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. ¹⁶For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all ¹⁷(as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even God*, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were. ¹⁸Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken. So shall thy seed be. ¹⁹And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body ^{xviii} now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb: ²⁰yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, ²¹and being fully assured that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. ²²Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ²³Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; ²⁴but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, ²⁵who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

** 4.7 Cited from Psalm 32.1, 2. ^{xvii} 4.13 Or, *through law* ^{xviii} 4.19 Many ancient authorities omit *now*

5 BEING therefore justifiedⁱ by faith,ⁱⁱ let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ;² through whom also we have had our accessⁱⁱⁱ by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and^{iv} let us^v rejoice in hope of the glory of God.³ And not only so, but^{vi} let us also^{vii} rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;⁴ and patience, probation; and probation, hope:⁵ and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the^{viii} Holy Ghost which was given unto us.⁶ For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ died for the ungodly.⁷ For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for^{ix} the good man some one would even dare to die.⁸ But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.⁹ Much more then, being now justified^x by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath of God through him.¹⁰ For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved^{xi} by his life;¹¹ and not only so,^{xii} but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

¹²Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—¹³for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.¹⁴ Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come.¹⁵ But not as the trespass, so also is the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many.¹⁶ And not as through one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto^{xiii} justification.¹⁷ For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and^{xiv} of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ.¹⁸ So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life.¹⁹ For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.²⁰ And^{xv} the law

ⁱ 5.1 Gr. *out of* ⁱⁱ 5.1 Some authorities read *we have*.
ⁱⁱⁱ 5.2 Some ancient authorities omit *by faith*. ^{iv} 2.5 Or, *we rejoice* ^v 5.2 Gr. *glory* ^{vi} 5.3 Or, *we also* ^{vii} 5.3 Gr. *glory* ^{viii} 5.5 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. ^{ix} 5.7 Or, *that which is good* ^x 5.9 Gr. *in* ^{xi} 5.10 Gr. *in* ^{xii} 5.11 Gr. *but also glorying* ^{xiii} 5.16 Gr. *an act of righteousness*. ^{xiv} 5.17 Some ancient authorities omit *of the gift* ^{xv} 5.20 Or, *law*

came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly:²¹ that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?² God forbid. We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein?³ Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?⁴ We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.⁵ For if we have become^{xvi} united with *him* by the likeness of his death, we shall be also *by the likeness* of his resurrection;⁶ knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin;⁷ for he that hath died is justified from sin.⁸ But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him;⁹ knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over him.¹⁰ For^{xvii} the death that he died, he died unto sin^{xviii} once: but the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God.¹¹ Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

¹²Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof:¹³ neither present your members unto sin as^{xix} instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.¹⁴ For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

¹⁵What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid.¹⁶ Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as^{xx} servants unto obedience, his^{xxi} servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?¹⁷ But thanks be to God,^{xxii} that, whereas ye were^{xxiii} servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that^{xxiv} form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered;¹⁸ and being made free from sin, ye became^{xxv} servants of righteousness.¹⁹ I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members as servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members as servants to righteousness unto sanctification.²⁰ For when ye were^{xxvi} servants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness.²¹ What fruit then had ye at that

^{xvi} 6.5 Or, *united with the likeness...with the likeness*
^{xvii} 6.10 Or, *in that* ^{xviii} 6.10 Gr. *once for all* ^{xix} 6.13 Or, *weapons* ^{xx} 6.16 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{xxi} 6.16 Gr. *bondservants* ^{xxii} 6.17 Or, *that ye were...but ye became* ^{xxiii} 6.17 Gr. *bondservants* ^{xxiv} 6.17 Or, *pattern* ^{xxv} 6.18 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{xxvi} 6.20 Gr. *bondservants*

time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. ²²But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life. ²³For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 OR are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know ⁱ the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he liveth? ²For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. ³So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. ⁴Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. ⁵For when we were in the flesh, the ⁱⁱ sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. ⁶But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

⁷What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through ⁱⁱⁱ the law: for I had not known ^{iv} coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not ^v covet: ⁸but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of ^{vi} coveting: for apart from the law sin *is* dead. ⁹And I was alive apart from ^{vii} the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; ¹⁰and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found *to be* unto death: ¹¹for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me. ¹²So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. ¹³Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. ¹⁴For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. ¹⁵For that which I ^{viii} do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. ¹⁶But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. ¹⁷So now it is no more I that ^{ix} do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. ¹⁸For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to ^x do that which is good *is* not. ¹⁹For the

ⁱ 7.1 Or, law ⁱⁱ 7.5 Gr. *passions of sins* ⁱⁱⁱ 7.7 Or, law
^{iv} 7.7 Or, *lust* ^v 7.7 Or, *lust* ^{vi} 7.8 Or, *lust* ^{vii} 7.9 Or, law ^{viii} 7.15 Gr. *work* ^{ix} 7.17 Gr. *work* ^x 7.18 Gr. *work*

good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise. ²⁰But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that ^{xi} do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. ²¹I find then the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. ²²For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: ²³but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity ^{xii} under the law of sin which is in my members. ²⁴O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of ^{xiii} the body of this death? ²⁵^{xiv} I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. ²For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death. ³For what the law could not do, ^{xv} in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of ^{xvi} sinful flesh ^{xvii} and *as an offering* for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: ⁴that the ^{xviii} ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. ⁵For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the spirit the things of the spirit. ⁶For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the spirit is life and peace: ⁷because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: ⁸and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. ⁹But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. ¹⁰And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. ¹¹But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies ^{xix} through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

¹²So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: ¹³for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the spirit ye ^{xx} mortify the ^{xxi} deeds of the body, ye shall live. ¹⁴For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. ¹⁵For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. ¹⁶The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God: ¹⁷and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.

^{xi} 7.20 Gr. *work* ^{xii} 7.23 Gr. *in* Many ancient authorities read *to*. ^{xiii} 7.24 Or, *this body of death* ^{xiv} 7.25 Many ancient authorities read *But thanks be to God*. ^{xv} 8.3 Or, *wherein* ^{xvi} 8.3 Gr. *flesh of sin* ^{xvii} 8.3 Or, *and for sin* ^{xviii} 8.4 Or, *requirement* ^{xix} 8.11 Many ancient authorities read *because of*. ^{xx} 8.13 Gr. *make to die* ^{xxi} 8.13 Gr. *doings*

¹⁸For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us-ward. ¹⁹For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. ²⁰For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope ²¹that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. ²²For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain ⁱ together until now. ²³And not only so, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for our adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. ²⁴For by hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: ⁱⁱ for who ⁱⁱⁱ hopeth for that which he seeth? ²⁵But if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

²⁶And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered; ²⁷and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ^{iv} because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*. ²⁸And we know that to them that love God ^v all things work together for good, even to them that are called according to his purpose. ²⁹For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren: ³⁰and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. ³¹What then shall we say to these things? If God *is* for us, who *is* against us? ³²He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? ³³Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? ^{vi} It is God that justifieth; ³⁴who is he that shall condemn? ^{vii} It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. ³⁵Who shall separate us from the love ^{viii} of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ³⁶Even as it is written,

*** For thy sake we are killed all the day long;
We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

ⁱ 8.22 Or, *with us* ⁱⁱ 8.24 Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why dothe he yet hope for?* ⁱⁱⁱ 8.24 Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth*. ^{iv} 8.27 Or, *that* ^v 8.28 Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good*. ^{vi} 8.33 Or, *Shall God that justifieth?* ^{vii} 8.34 Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died,...us?* ^{viii} 8.35 Some ancient authorities read *of God*. *** 8.36 Cited from Psalm 44.22.

³⁷Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. ³⁸For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹nor height, nor depth, nor any other ^{ix} creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the Holy Ghost, ²that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. ³For I could ^x wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh: ⁴who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises; ⁵whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, ^{xi} who is over all, God blessed ^{xii} for ever. Amen. ⁶But *it is* not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: ⁷neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. ⁸That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. ⁹For this is a word of promise, According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. ¹⁰And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac— ¹¹for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, ¹²it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. ¹³Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

¹⁴What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. ¹⁵For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. ¹⁶So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. ¹⁷For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. ¹⁸So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

¹⁹Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will? ²⁰Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? ²¹Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? ²²What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known,

^{ix} 8.39 Or, *creation* ^x 9.3 Or, *pray* ^{xi} 9.5 Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever*. ^{xii} 9.5 Gr. *unto the ages*.

endured with much long-suffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: ²³ ⁱ and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory, ²⁴ *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? ²⁵ As he saith also in Hosea,

^{*} I will call that my people, which was not my people;

And her beloved, which was not beloved.

²⁶ ^{**} And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them,

Ye are not my people,

There shall they be called sons of the living God.

²⁷ And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel,

^{***} If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea,

it is the remnant that shall be saved:

²⁸ for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short.

²⁹ And, as Isaiah hath said before,

^{*} Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,

We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

³⁰ What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith: ³¹ but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that* law. ³² Wherefore? ⁱⁱ Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of stumbling; ³³ even as it is written,

^{**} Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:

And he that believeth on ⁱⁱⁱ him shall not be put to shame.

10 BRETHREN, my heart's ^{iv} desire and my supplication to God is for them, that they may be saved. ² For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³ For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking

ⁱ 9.23 Some ancient authorities omit *and*. ^{*} 9.25 Cited from Hosea 2.23. ^{**} 9.26 Cited from Hosea 1.10.

^{***} 9.27 Cited from Isaiah 10.22, 23. ^{*} 9.29 Cited from Isaiah 1.9. ⁱⁱ 9.32 Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled* ^{**} 9.33 Cited from Isaiah 8.14; 28.16. ⁱⁱⁱ 9.33 Or, *it* ^{iv} 10.1 Gr. *good pleasure*

to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. ⁴ For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. ⁵ For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby. ⁶ But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) ⁷ or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) ⁸ But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: ⁹ ^v because if thou shalt ^{vi} confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: ¹⁰ for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. ¹¹ For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. ¹² For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon him: ¹³ for, Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. ¹⁴ How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵ and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that bring ^{vii} glad tidings of good things!

¹⁶ But they did not all hearken to the ^{viii} glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? ¹⁷ So belief *cometh* of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. ¹⁸ But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,

^{***} Their sound went out into all the earth,
And their words unto the ends of ^{ix} the world.

¹⁹ But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

^{*} I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,
With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

²⁰ And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

^{**} I was found of them that sought me not;
I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

^v 10.9 Or, *that* ^{vi} 10.9 Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord*. ^{vii} 10.15 Or, *a gospel* ^{viii} 10.16 Or, *gospel* ^{***} 10.18 Cited from Psalm 19.4. ^{ix} 10.18 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. ^{*} 10.19 Cited from Deuteronomy 32.21. ^{**} 10.20 Cited from Isaiah 65.1.

²¹But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I SAY then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ²God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel, ³Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seek my life. ⁴But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. ⁵Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. ⁶But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. ⁷What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened: ⁸according as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day. ⁹And David saith,

*** Let their table be made a snare,
and a trap,
And a stumblingblock, and
a recompense unto them:
¹⁰Let their eyes be darkened,
that they may not see,
And bow thou down their back
alway.

¹¹I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but by their ⁱ fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. ¹²Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

¹³But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my ministry: ¹⁴if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are* my flesh, and may save some of them. ¹⁵For if the casting away of them is the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead? ¹⁶And if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them ⁱⁱ of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; ¹⁸glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. ¹⁹Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. ²⁰Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

*** 11.9 Cited from Psalm 69.22, 23. ⁱ 11.11 Or, *trespass*
ⁱⁱ 11.17 Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness*.

²¹for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. ²²Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. ²³And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

²⁵For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; ²⁶and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

* There shall come out of Zion
the Deliverer;
He shall turn away ⁱⁱⁱ ungodliness
from Jacob:
²⁷And this is ^{iv} my covenant
unto them,
When I shall take away their sins.

²⁸As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sake. ²⁹For the gifts and the calling of God are ^v without repentance. ³⁰For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, ³¹even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to you they also may now obtain mercy. ³²For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

³³O the depth ^{vi} of the riches ^{vii} both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out! ³⁴For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? ³⁵or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? ³⁶For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory for ever. Amen.

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, ^{viii} acceptable to God, *which is* your ^{ix} reasonable ^x service. ²And be not fashioned according to this ^{xi} world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is ^{xii} the good and ^{xiii} acceptable and perfect will of God.

* 11.26 Cited from Isaiah 59.20, 21; 27.9; Jeremiah 31.33, 34. ⁱⁱⁱ 11.26 Gr. *ungodlinesses* ^{iv} 11.27 Gr. *the covenant from me*. ^v 11.29 Gr. *not repented of* ^{vi} 11.33 Or, *of the riches and the wisdom &c.* ^{vii} 11.33 Or, *both of wisdom &c.* ^{viii} 12.1 Gr. *well-pleasing* ^{ix} 12.1 Or, *spiritual* ^x 12.1 Or, *worship* ^{xi} 12.2 Or, *age* ^{xii} 12.2 Or, *the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect* ^{xiii} 12.2 Gr. *well-pleasing*

³For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each man a measure of faith. ⁴For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: ⁵so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another. ⁶And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of ¹ our faith; ⁷ or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; ⁸ or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting; he that giveth, *let him do it with* ⁱⁱ liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. ⁹Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. ¹⁰In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honour preferring one another; ¹¹ in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving ⁱⁱⁱ the Lord; ¹² rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in prayer; ¹³ communicating to the necessities of the saints; ^{iv} given to hospitality. ¹⁴ Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. ¹⁵ Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. ¹⁶ Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but ^v condescend to ^{vi} things that are lowly. Be not wise in your own conceits. ¹⁷ Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things honourable in the sight of all men. ¹⁸ If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with all men. ¹⁹ Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto ^{vii} wrath: for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord. ²⁰ But if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. ²¹ Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 LET every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are ordained of God. ² Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. ³ For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: ⁴ for ^{viii} he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for ^{ix} he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. ⁵ Wherefore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also

ⁱ 12.6 Or, *the faith* ⁱⁱ 12.8 Gr. *singleness* ⁱⁱⁱ 12.11 Some ancient authorities read *the opportunity* ^{iv} 12.13 Gr. *pursuing* ^v 12.16 Gr. *be carried away with* ^{vi} 12.16 Or, *them* ^{vii} 12.19 Or, *the wrath of God* ^{viii} 13.4 Or, *it* ^{ix} 13.4 Or, *it*

for conscience sake. ⁶ For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. ⁷ Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

⁸ Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for he that loveth ^x his neighbour hath fulfilled ^{xi} the law. ⁹ For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ¹⁰ Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfillment of ^{xii} the law.

¹¹ And this, knowing the season, that now it is high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is ^{xiii} salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed. ¹² The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. ¹³ Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. ¹⁴ But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

14 BUT him that is weak in faith receive ye, *yet* not ^{xiv} to doubtful disputations. ² One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth herbs. ³ Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. ⁴ Who art thou that judgest the ^{xv} servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. ⁵ One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. ⁶ He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. ⁷ For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. ⁸ For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this end Christ died, and lived *again*, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. ¹⁰ But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God. ¹¹ For it is written,

* * As I live, saith the Lord,
to me every knee shall bow,

^x 13.8 Gr. *the other* ^{xi} 13.8 Or, *law* ^{xii} 13.10 Or, *law* ^{xiii} 13.11 Or, *our salvation near than when &c.* ^{xiv} 14.1 Or, *for decisions of doubts* ^{xv} 14.4 Gr. *household-servant.*

* * 14.11 Cited from Isaiah 45.23.

And every tongue shall confess
to God.

¹²So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

¹³Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. ¹⁴I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who accounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. ¹⁵For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died. ¹⁶Let not then your good be evil spoken of: ¹⁷for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. ¹⁸For he that herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of men. ¹⁹So then ⁱ let us follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may edify one another. ²⁰Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All things indeed are clean; howbeit it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. ²¹It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *to do anything* whereby thy brother stumbleth. ²²The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that judgeth not himself in that which he ⁱⁱ approveth. ²³But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin. ⁱⁱⁱ

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ²Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is good, unto edifying. ³For Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. ⁴For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. ⁵Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: ⁶that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also received ^{iv} you, to the glory of God. ⁸For I say that Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises *given* unto the fathers, ⁹and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

*** Therefore will I ^v give praise unto thee among the Gentiles,
And sing unto thy name.

ⁱ 14.19 Many ancient authorities read *we follow*. ⁱⁱ 14.22 Or, *putteth to the test* ⁱⁱⁱ 14.23 Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 16.25-27. ^{iv} 15.7 Some ancient authorities read *us*. *** 15.9 Cited from 2. Samuel 22.50; Psalm 18.49. ^v 15.9 Or, *confess*

¹⁰And again he saith,

* Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

¹¹And again,

** Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;
And let all the peoples praise him.

¹²And again, Isaiah saith,

*** There shall be the root of Jesse,
And he that ariseth to rule over the
Gentiles;
On him shall the Gentiles hope.

¹³Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.

¹⁴And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. ¹⁵But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the grace that was given me of God, ¹⁶that I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, ^{vi} ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. ¹⁷I have therefore my glorying in Christ Jesus in things pertaining to God. ¹⁸For I will not dare to speak of any ^{vii} things save those which Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, ¹⁹in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of ^{viii} the Holy Ghost; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have ^{ix} fully preached the gospel of Christ; ²⁰yea, ^x making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation; ²¹but, as it is written,

* They shall see, to whom no tidings
of him came,
And they who have not heard shall
understand.

²²Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you: ²³but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to come unto you, ²⁴whenever I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way

* 15.10 Cited from Deuteronomy 32.43. ** 15.11 Cited from Psalm 117.1. *** 15.12 Cited from Isaiah 11.10. ^{vi} 15.16 Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*. ^{vii} 15.18 Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*. ^{viii} 15.19 Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads *the Spirit*. ^{ix} 15.19 Gr. *fulfilled* ^x 15.20 Gr. *being ambitious* * 15.21 Cited from Isaiah 52.15.

thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company)—²⁵but now, *I say*, I go unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the saints. ²⁶For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusalem. ²⁷Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it *to them* also to minister unto them in carnal things. ²⁸When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain. ²⁹And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

³⁰Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; ³¹that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judæa, and *that* my ministration which *I have* for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; ³²that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together with you find rest. ³³Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I COMMEND unto you Phœbe our sister, who is a servant of the church that is at Cenchræ: ²that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of mine own self.

³Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: ⁵and *salute* the church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. ⁶Salute Mary, who bestowed much labour on you. ⁷Salute Andronicus and ¹Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. ⁸Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. ⁹Salute

Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. ¹⁰Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them which are of the *household* of Aristobulus. ¹¹Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute them of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ¹²Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, which laboured much in the Lord. ¹³Salute Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. ¹⁴Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. ¹⁵Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints that are with them. ¹⁶Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

¹⁷Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the ⁱⁱ doctrine which ye learned: and turn away from them. ¹⁸For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. ¹⁹For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. ²⁰And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

²¹Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. ²²I Tertius, ⁱⁱⁱ who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. ²³Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother. ²⁴ ^{iv}

²⁵ ^v Now to him that is able to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal, ²⁶but now is manifested, and ^{vi} by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations unto obedience ^{vii} of faith; ²⁷to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, ^{viii} to whom be the glory ^{ix} for ever. Amen.

ⁱ 16.7 Or, *Junia*

ⁱⁱ 16.17 Or, *teaching* ⁱⁱⁱ 16.22 Or, *who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you* ^{iv} 16.24 Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.* and omit the like words in ver. 20. ^v 16.25 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25-27. ^{vi} 16.26 Gr. *through* ^{vii} 16.26 Or, *to the faith* ^{viii} 16.27 Some ancient authorities omit *to whom.* ^{ix} 16.27 Gr. *unto the ages.*

I. Corinthians

1 PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes ⁱ our brother, ²unto the church of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that call pon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴I thank ⁱⁱ my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; ⁵that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all ⁱⁱⁱ utterance and all knowledge; ⁶even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: ⁷so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; ⁸who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unproveable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment. ¹¹For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. ¹²Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. ¹³ ^{iv} Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? ¹⁴ ^v I thank God that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius; ¹⁵lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. ¹⁶And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. ¹⁷For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

¹⁸For the word of the cross is to them that are perishing foolishness; but unto us which are being saved it is the power of God. ¹⁹For it is written,

* I will destroy the wisdom
of the wise,
And the prudence of the prudent
will I reject.

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *the brother* ⁱⁱ 1.4 Some ancient authorities omit *my* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.5 Gr. *word* ^{iv} 1.13 Or, *Christ is divided*.
^v 1.14 Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that*.

* 1.19 Cited from Isaiah 29.14.

²⁰Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this ^{vi} world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? ²¹For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the ^{vii} preaching to save them that believe. ²²Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: ²³but we preach ^{viii} Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles foolishness; ²⁴but unto ^{ix} them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. ²⁵Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

²⁶For ^x behold your calling, brethren, how that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, ^{xi} *are called*: ²⁷but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; ²⁸and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* ^{xii} and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are: ²⁹that no flesh should glory before God. ³⁰But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, ^{xiii} and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption: ³¹that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 AND I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of ^{xiv} speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the ^{xv} mystery of God. ²For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. ⁴And my ^{xvi} speech and my ^{xvii} preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: ⁵that your faith should not ^{xviii} stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

⁶Howbeit we speak wisdom among the ^{xix} per-
^{vi} 1.20 Or, *age* ^{vii} 1.21 Gr. *thing preached* ^{viii} 1.23 Or, *a Messiah* ^{ix} 1.24 Gr. *the called themselves*. ^x 1.26 Or, *ye behold* ^{xi} 1.26 Or, *have part therein* ^{xii} 1.28 Many ancient authorities omit *and*. ^{xiii} 1.30 Or, *both righteousness and sanctification and redemption* ^{xiv} 2.1 Or, *word* ^{xv} 2.1 Many ancient authorities read *testimony*.
^{xvi} 2.4 Or, *word* ^{xvii} 2.4 Gr. *thing preached* ^{xviii} 2.5 Gr. *be* ^{xix} 2.6 Or, *full-grown*

fect: yet a wisdom not of this ⁱ world, nor of the rulers of this ⁱⁱ world, which are coming to nought: ⁷but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, *even the wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory: ⁸which none of the rulers of this world knoweth: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory: ⁹but as it is written,

** Things which eye saw not,
and ear heard not,
And *which* entered not
into the heart of man,
Whatsoever things God prepared
for them that love him.

¹⁰ ⁱⁱⁱ But unto us God revealed ^{iv} *them* through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. ¹¹For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. ¹²But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us by God. ¹³Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; ^v ^{vi} comparing spiritual things with spiritual. ¹⁴Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually ^{vii} judged. ¹⁵But he that is spiritual ^{viii} judgeth all things, and he himself is ^{ix} judged of no man. ¹⁶For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ. ²I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able *to bear it*: nay, not even now are ye able; ³for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk after the manner of men? ⁴For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not men? ⁵What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed; and each as the Lord gave to him. ⁶I planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. ⁷So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. ⁸Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. ⁹For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's ^x husbandry, God's building.

ⁱ 2.6 Or, *age* : and so on in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12. ⁱⁱ 2.6 Or, *age* : and so on in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12. ^{**} 2.9 Cited from Isaiah 64.4. ⁱⁱⁱ 2.10 Some ancient authorities read *For*. ^{iv} 2.10 Or, *it* ^v 2.13 Or, *combining* ^{vi} 2.13 Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men* ^{vii} 2.14 Or, *examined* ^{viii} 2.15 Or, *examineth* ^{ix} 2.15 Or, *examined* ^x 3.9 Gr. *tilled land*

¹⁰According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take heed how he buildeth thereon. ¹¹For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; ¹³each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; ^{xi} and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. ¹⁴If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall receive a reward. ¹⁵If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

¹⁶Know ye not that ye are a ^{xii} temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? ¹⁷If any man destroyeth the ^{xiii} temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the ^{xiv} temple of God is holy, ^{xv} which *temple* ye are.

¹⁸Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this ^{xvi} world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. ¹⁹For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: ²⁰and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain. ²¹Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all things are yours; ²²whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; ²³and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

4 LET a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. ²Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. ³But with me it is a very small thing that I should be ^{xvii} judged of you, or of man's ^{xviii} judgment: yea, I ^{xix} judge not mine own self. ⁴For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that ^{xx} judgeth me is the Lord. ⁵Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

⁶Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not *to go* beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against the other. ⁷For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? ⁸Already are ye filled, already ye are become

^{xi} 3.13 Or, *and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it*. ^{xii} 3.16 Or, *sanctuary* ^{xiii} 3.17 Or, *sanctuary* ^{xiv} 3.17 Or, *sanctuary* ^{xv} 3.17 Or, *and such are ye* ^{xvi} 3.18 Or, *age* ^{xvii} 4.3 Or, *examined* ^{xviii} 4.3 Gr. *day*. ^{xix} 4.3 Or, *examine* ^{xx} 4.4 Or, *examineth*

rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. ⁹For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, ⁱ and to angels, and to men. ¹⁰We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonour. ¹¹Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place; ¹²and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; ¹³being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the ⁱⁱ filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

¹⁴I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. ¹⁵For though ye should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel. ¹⁶I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me. ¹⁷For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. ¹⁸Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. ¹⁹But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but the power. ²⁰For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. ²¹What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one *of you* hath his father's wife. ²And ⁱⁱⁱ ye are puffed up, and ^{iv} did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among you. ³For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that hath so wrought this thing, ⁴in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, ⁵to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord ^v Jesus. ⁶Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? ⁷Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even Christ*: ⁸wherefore let us ^{vi} keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators; ¹⁰ ^{vii} not altogether

ⁱ 4.9 Or, *both to angels and men* ⁱⁱ 4.13 Or, *refuse*
ⁱⁱⁱ 5.2 Or, *are ye puffed up?* ^{iv} 5.2 Or, *did ye not rather mourn,...you?* ^v 5.5 Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*
^{vi} 5.8 Gr. *keep festival.* ^{vii} 5.10 Or, *not at all meaning the fornicators &c.*

with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: ¹¹but ^{viii} now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. ¹²For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within, ¹³whereas them that are without God judgeth? Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 DARE any of you, having a matter against ^{ix} his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? ²Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy ^x to judge the smallest matters? ³Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? ⁴If then ye have ^{xi} to judge things pertaining to this life, ^{xii} do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? ⁵I say *this* to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between his brethren, ⁶but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? ⁷Nay, already it is altogether ^{xiii} a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? ⁸Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. ⁹Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, ¹⁰nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹And such were some of you: but ye ^{xiv} were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

¹²All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. ¹³Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body: ¹⁴and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power. ¹⁵Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid. ¹⁶Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. ¹⁷But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. ¹⁸Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his

^{viii} 5.11 Or, *as it is, I wrote* ^{ix} 6.1 Gr. *the other* ^x 6.2 Gr. *of the smallest tribunals.* ^{xi} 6.4 Gr. *tribunals pertaining to.* ^{xii} 6.4 Or, *set them...church* ^{xiii} 6.7 Or, *a loss to you*
^{xiv} 6.11 Gr. *washed yourselves.*

own body. ¹⁹Or know ye not that your body is a ⁱ temple of the ⁱⁱ Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; ²⁰for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote:

It is good for a man not to touch a woman. ²But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. ³Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. ⁴The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. ⁵Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. ⁶But this I say by way of permission, not of commandment. ⁷ⁱⁱⁱ Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

⁸But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. ⁹But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. ¹⁰But unto the married I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband ¹¹(but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. ¹²But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. ¹³And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. ¹⁴For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. ¹⁵Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us in peace. ¹⁶For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? ¹⁷Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all the churches. ¹⁸Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandments of God. ²⁰Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. ²¹Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: ^{iv}but if thou canst become free, use it rather. ²²For he that was called in the Lord, being a bondservant, is the Lord's freedman: likewise he that

was called, being free, is Christ's bondservant. ²³Ye were bought with a price; become not bondservants of men. ²⁴Brethren, let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

²⁵Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. ²⁶I think therefore that this is good by reason of the present distress, *namely*, that it is good for a man to be as he is. ²⁷Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. ²⁸But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would spare you. ²⁹But this I say, brethren, the time is ^v shortened, that henceforth both those that have wives may be as though they had none; ³⁰and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as though they possessed not; ³¹and those that use the world, as not ^{vi} abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away. ³²But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: ³³but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may please his ^{vii} wife. ³⁴And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. ³⁵And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a ^{viii} snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. ³⁶But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself unseemly toward his ^{ix} virgin *daughter*, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. ³⁷But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own ^x virgin daughter, shall do well. ³⁸So then both he that giveth his own ^{xi} virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better. ³⁹A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be ^{xii} dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. ⁴⁰But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgment: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

^v 7.29 Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.*
^{vi} 7.31 Or, *using it to the full* ^{vii} 7.33 Or, *wife, and is divided.* So also *the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c.* Many ancient authorities read *wife and is divided.* So also *the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.* ^{viii} 7.35 Or, *constraint.* Gr. *noose* ^{ix} 7.36 Or, *virgin* (omitting *daughter*) ^x 7.37 Or, *virgin* (omitting *daughter*) ^{xi} 7.38 Or, *virgin* (omitting *daughter*) ^{xii} 7.39 Gr. *fallen asleep.*

ⁱ 6.19 Or, *sanctuary* ⁱⁱ 6.19 Or, *Holy Spirit* ⁱⁱⁱ 7.7 Many ancient authorities read *For.* ^{iv} 7.21 Or, *nay, even if*

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love ⁱ edifieth. ²If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know; ³but if any man loveth God, the same is known of him. ⁴Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that there is no God but one. ⁵For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; ⁶yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him. ⁷Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as *of* a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. ⁸But meat will not commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, ⁱⁱ are we the worse; nor, if we eat, ⁱⁱⁱ are we the better. ⁹But take heed lest by any means this ^{iv} liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to the weak. ¹⁰For if a man see thee which hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, ^v be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? ¹¹For ^{vi} through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. ¹²And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin against Christ. ¹³Wherefore, if meat maketh my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.

9 AM I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? ²If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. ³My defence to them that examine me is this. ⁴Have we no right to eat and to drink? ⁵Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a ^{vii} believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶Or I only and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear working? ⁷What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? ⁸Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same? ⁹For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that God careth, ¹⁰or ^{viii} saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of partaking. ¹¹If we sowed unto you

ⁱ 8.1 Gr. *buildeth up* ⁱⁱ 8.8 Gr. *do we lack.* ⁱⁱⁱ 8.8 Gr. *do we abound* ^{iv} 8.9 Or, *power* ^v 8.10 Gr. *be builded up* ^{vi} 8.11 Gr. *in* ^{vii} 9.5 Gr. *sister.* ^{viii} 9.10 Or, *saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake?*

spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? ¹²If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ. ¹³Know ye not that they which minister about sacred things eat *of* the things of the temple, *and* they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? ¹⁴Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel. ¹⁵But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. ¹⁶For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel. ¹⁷For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to me. ¹⁸What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the gospel. ¹⁹For though I was free from all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; ²¹to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. ²²To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. ²³And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. ²⁴Know ye not that they which run in a ^{ix} race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so run, that ye may attain. ²⁵And every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. ²⁶I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so ^x fight I, as not beating the air: ²⁷but I ^{xi} buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 FOR I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ²and were all baptized ^{xii} unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ³and did all eat the same spiritual meat; ⁴and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ. ⁵Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. ⁶Now ^{xiii} these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. ⁷Neither be ye idol-

^{ix} 9.24 Gr. *racecourse.* ^x 9.26 Gr. *box.* ^{xi} 9.27 Gr. *bruise* ^{xii} 10.2 Gr. *into.* ^{xiii} 10.6 Or, *in these things they became figures of us*

aters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. ⁸Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. ⁹Neither let us tempt the ⁱ Lord, as some of them tempted, and perished by the serpents. ¹⁰Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. ¹¹Now these things happened unto them ⁱⁱ by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. ¹²Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. ¹³There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

¹⁴Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. ¹⁵I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. ¹⁶The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a ⁱⁱⁱ communion of the blood of Christ? The ^{iv} bread which we break, is it not a communion of the body of Christ? ¹⁷ ^v seeing that we, who are many, are one ^{vi} bread, one body: for we all partake ^{vii} of the one ^{viii} bread. ¹⁸Behold Israel after the flesh: have not they which eat the sacrifices communion with the altar? ¹⁹What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? ²⁰But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice ^{ix} to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with ^x devils. ²¹Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of ^{xi} devils: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of devils. ²²Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? ²³All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful; but all things ^{xii} edify not. ²⁴Let no man seek his own, but *each* his neighbour's *good*. ²⁵Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience sake; ²⁶for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. ²⁷If one of them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. ²⁸But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: ²⁹conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged by another conscience? ³⁰ ^{xiii} If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? ³¹Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

ⁱ 10.9 Some ancient authorities read *Christ*. ⁱⁱ 10.11 Gr. *by way of figure*. ⁱⁱⁱ 10.16 Or, *participation in* ^{iv} 10.16 Or, *loaf* ^v 10.17 Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body* ^{vi} 10.17 Or, *loaf* ^{vii} 10.17 Gr. *from* ^{viii} 10.17 Or, *loaf* ^{ix} 10.20 Gr. *demons* ^x 10.20 Gr. *demons* ^{xi} 10.21 Gr. *demons* ^{xii} 10.23 Gr. *build not up*. ^{xiii} 10.30 Or, *If I partake with thankfulness*

³²Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God: ³³even as I also please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they may be saved.

11 BE ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

²Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. ³But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. ⁴Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. ⁵But every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoureth her head: for it is one and the same thing as if she were shaven. ⁶For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. ⁷For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: ⁹for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man: ¹⁰for this cause ought the woman to ^{xiv} have a *sign of authority* on her head, because of the angels. ¹¹Howbeit neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. ¹²For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but all things are of God. ¹³Judge ye ^{xv} in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled? ¹⁴Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonour to him? ¹⁵But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. ¹⁶But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

¹⁷But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. ¹⁸For first of all, when ye come together ^{xvi} in the church, I hear that ^{xvii} divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. ¹⁹For there must be also ^{xviii} heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. ²⁰When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: ²¹for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. ²²What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the ^{xix} church of God, and put them to shame that ^{xx} have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. ²³For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, how that the Lord

^{xiv} 11.10 Or, *have authority over* ^{xv} 11.13 Or, *among* ^{xvi} 11.18 Or, *in congregation* ^{xvii} 11.18 Gr. *schisms*. ^{xviii} 11.19 Or, *factions* ^{xix} 11.22 Or, *congregation* ^{xx} 11.22 Or, *have nothing*

Jesus in the night in which he was betrayed took bread; ²⁴and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which is for you: this do in remembrance of me. ²⁵In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new ⁱcovenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. ²⁶For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come. ²⁷Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. ²⁹For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he ⁱⁱdiscern not the body. ³⁰For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. ³¹But if we ⁱⁱⁱdiscerned ourselves, we should not be judged. ³²But ^{iv}when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. ³³Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. ³⁴If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgment. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. ²Ye know that when ye were Gentiles ye were led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. ³Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

⁴Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. ⁶And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all. ⁷But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal. ⁸For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: ⁹to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; ¹⁰and to another workings of ^vmiracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues: ¹¹but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

¹²For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. ¹³For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴For the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵If the foot shall

say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. ¹⁶And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? ¹⁸But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him. ¹⁹And if they were all one member, where were the body? ²⁰But now they are many members, but one body. ²¹And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. ²²Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: ²³and those *parts* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ^{vi}bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness; ²⁴whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked; ²⁵that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. ²⁶And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member is ^{vii}honoured, all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷Now ye are the body of Christ, and ^{viii}severally members thereof. ²⁸And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then ^{ix}miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, ^xgovernments, *divers* kinds of tongues. ²⁹Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all *workers of* ^{xi}miracles? ³⁰have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? ³¹But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. ²And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. ³And if I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body ^{xii}to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. ⁴Love suffereth long, *and* is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, ⁵doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not provoked, taketh not account of evil; ⁶rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth; ⁷^{xiii}beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. ⁸Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall

ⁱ 11.25 Or, *testament* ⁱⁱ 11.29 Gr. *discriminate*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 11.31 Gr. *discriminated*. ^{iv} 11.32 Or, *when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened* ^v 12.10 Gr. *powers*.

^{vi} 12.23 Or, *put on* ^{vii} 12.26 Or, *glorified* ^{viii} 12.27 Or, *members each in his part* ^{ix} 12.28 Gr. *powers*. ^x 12.28 Or, *wise counsels* ^{xi} 12.29 Gr. *powers*. ^{xii} 13.3 Many ancient authorities read *that I may glory*. ^{xiii} 13.7 Or, *covereth*

cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. ⁹For we know in part, and we prophesy in part: ¹⁰but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. ¹¹When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish things. ¹²For now we see in a mirror, ⁱ darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I ⁱⁱ know even as also I have been known. ¹³But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; ⁱⁱⁱ and the ^{iv} greatest of these is love.

14 FOLLOW after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy. ²For he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man ^v understandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. ³But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men edification, and comfort, and consolation. ⁴He that speaketh in a tongue ^{vi} edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth ^{vii} edifieth the church. ⁵Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. ⁶But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? ⁷Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? ⁸For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? ⁹So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking into the air. ¹⁰There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and ^{viii} no *kind* is without signification. ¹¹If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian ^{ix} unto me. ¹²So also ye, since ye are zealous of ^x spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying of the church. ¹³Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. ¹⁵What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. ¹⁶Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of the ^{xi} unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? ¹⁷For thou verily givest thanks well, but

ⁱ 13.12 Gr. *in a riddle.* ⁱⁱ 13.12 Gr. *know fully.* ⁱⁱⁱ 13.13 Or, *but greater than these* ^{iv} 13.13 Gr. *greater.* ^v 14.2 Gr. *heareth.* ^{vi} 14.4 Gr. *buildeth up.* ^{vii} 14.4 Gr. *buildeth up.* ^{viii} 14.10 Or, *nothing is without voice* ^{ix} 14.11 Or, *in my case* ^x 14.12 Gr. *spirits* ^{xi} 14.16 Or, *him that is without gifts:* and so in ver. 23, 24.

the other is not ^{xii} edified. ¹⁸I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: ¹⁹howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

²⁰Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in mind be ^{xiii} men. ²¹In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. ²²Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign*, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. ²³If therefore the whole church be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? ²⁴But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is ^{xiv} reproved by all, he is judged by all; ²⁵the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is ^{xv} among you indeed.

²⁶What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. ²⁷If any man speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that* in turn; and let one interpret: ²⁸but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. ²⁹And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others ^{xvi} discern. ³⁰But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. ³¹For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be ^{xvii} comforted; ³²and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; ³³for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

³⁴Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. ³⁵And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. ³⁶What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

³⁷If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. ³⁸ ^{xviii} But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

³⁹Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. ⁴⁰But let all things be done decently and in order.

^{xii} 14.17 Gr. *builded up.* ^{xiii} 14.20 Gr. *of full age.* ^{xiv} 14.24 Or, *convicted* ^{xv} 14.25 Or, *in* ^{xvi} 14.29 Gr. *discriminate.* ^{xvii} 14.31 Or, *exhorted* ^{xviii} 14.38 Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.*

15 Now I make known unto you brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, ²by which also ye are ¹ saved; *I make known, I say,* ⁱⁱ in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, except ye ⁱⁱⁱ believed in vain. ³For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; ⁴and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; ⁵and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve; ⁶then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; ⁷then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; ⁸ and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared to me also. ⁹ or I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found ^{iv} vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. ¹¹Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

¹²Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: ¹⁴and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching ^v vain, ^{vi} your faith also is ^{vii} vain. ¹⁵Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he raised up ^{viii} Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. ¹⁶For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: ¹⁷and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. ¹⁸Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. ¹⁹ ^{ix} If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most pitiable.

²⁰But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of them that are asleep. ²¹For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. ²²For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. ²³But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, at his ^x coming. ²⁴Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to ^{xi} God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵For he must reign, till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁶The last enemy that shall be abolished is death. ²⁷For, He put all things in subjection under

his feet. ^{xii} But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all things unto him. ²⁸And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

²⁹Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? ³⁰Why do we also stand in jeopardy every hour? ³¹I protest by ^{xiii} that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. ³²If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, ^{xiv} what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. ³³Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good manners. ³⁴ ^{xv} Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak this to move you to shame.

³⁵But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? ³⁶Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened, except it die: ³⁷and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; ³⁸but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own. ³⁹All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. ⁴⁰There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another. ⁴¹There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. ⁴²So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: ⁴³it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: ⁴⁴it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual *body*. ⁴⁵So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual. ⁴⁷The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven. ⁴⁸As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. ⁴⁹And as we have borne the image of the earthy, ^{xvi} we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

⁵⁰Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth

ⁱ 15.2 Or, *saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c.* ⁱⁱ 15.2 Gr. *with what word.* ⁱⁱⁱ 15.2 Or, *without cause* ^{iv} 15.10 Or, *void* ^v 15.14 Or, *void* ^{vi} 15.14 Some ancient authorities read *out.* ^{vii} 15.14 Or, *void* ^{viii} 15.15 Gr. *the Christ.* ^{ix} 15.19 Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life* ^x 15.23 Gr. *presence.* ^{xi} 15.24 Gr. *the God and Father.*

^{xii} 15.27 Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.* ^{xiii} 15.31 Or, *your glorying* ^{xiv} 15.32 Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.* ^{xv} 15.34 Gr. *Awake out of drunkenness righteously.* ^{xvi} 15.49 Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear.*

corruption inherit incorruption. ⁵¹Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵²in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. ⁵³For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. ⁵⁴But when ⁱ this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up ⁱⁱ in victory. ⁵⁵O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? ⁵⁶The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law: ⁵⁷but thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not ⁱⁱⁱ vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. ²Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come. ³And when I arrive, ^{iv} whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: ⁴and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. ⁵But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I do pass through Macedonia; ⁶but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go. ⁷For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. ⁸But

I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost; ⁹for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

¹⁰Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do: ¹¹let no man therefore despise him. But set him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. ¹²But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all ^v *his will* to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

¹³Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. ¹⁴Let all that ye do be done in love.

¹⁵Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto the saints), ¹⁶that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the work and laboureth. ¹⁷And I rejoice at the ^{vi} coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they supplied. ¹⁸For they refreshed my spirit and yours: acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

¹⁹The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. ²⁰All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

²¹The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. ²²If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema. ^{vii} Maranatha. ²³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²⁴My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

ⁱ 15.54 Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*. ⁱⁱ 15.54 Or, *victoriously* ⁱⁱⁱ 15.58 Or, *void* ^{iv} 16.3 Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*.

^v 16.12 Or, *God's will that he should come now* ^{vi} 16.17 Gr. *presence*. ^{vii} 16.22 That is, *Our Lord cometh*.

II. Corinthians

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy ⁱ our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in the whole of Achaia: ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort; ⁴who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. ⁵For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. ⁶But whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: ⁷and our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the comfort. ⁸For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell *us* in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch that we despaired even of life: ⁹ⁱⁱ yea, we ourselves have had the ⁱⁱⁱ answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: ¹⁰who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have ^{iv} set our hope that he will also still deliver us; ¹¹ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

¹²For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. ¹³For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge unto the end: ¹⁴as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

¹⁵And in this confidence I was minded to come before unto you, that ye might have a second ^v benefit; ¹⁶and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *the brother.* ⁱⁱ 1.9 Or, *but we ourselves* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.9 Or, *sentence* ^{iv} 1.10 Some ancient authorities read *set our hope; and still will he deliver us.* ^v 1.15 Or, *grace*

set forward on my journey unto Judæa. ¹⁷When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay? ¹⁸But as God is faithful, our word toward you is not yea and nay. ¹⁹For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you ^{vi} by us, *even* ^{vii} by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him is yea. ²⁰For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of God through us. ²¹Now he that stablisheth us with you ^{viii} in Christ, and anointed us, is God; ²²^{ix} who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

²³But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I forbore to come unto Corinth. ²⁴Not that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by ^x faith ye stand.

2 BUT ^{xi} I determined this for myself, that I would not come again to you with sorrow. ²For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad, but he that is made sorry by me? ³And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. ⁴For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

⁵But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. ⁶Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by ^{xii} the many; ⁷so that contrariwise ye should ^{xiii} rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. ⁸Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. ⁹For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, ^{xiv} whether ye are obedient in all things. ¹⁰But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for

^{vi} 1.19 Gr. *through* ^{vii} 1.19 Gr. *through* ^{viii} 1.21 Gr. *into* ^{ix} 1.22 Or, *seeing that he both sealed us.* ^x 1.24 Or, *your faith* ^{xi} 2.1 Some ancient authorities read *For.* ^{xii} 2.6 Gr. *the more* ^{xiii} 2.7 Some ancient authorities omit *rather.* ^{xiv} 9.9 Some ancient authorities read *whereby*

your sakes *have I forgiven it* in ⁱ the person of Christ; ¹¹that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices. ¹²Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord, ¹³I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia. ¹⁴But thanks be unto God, which always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savour of his knowledge in every place. ¹⁵For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them that are being saved, and in them that are perishing; ¹⁶to the one a savour from death unto death; to the other a savour from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? ¹⁷For we are not as the many, ⁱⁱ corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 ARE we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or from you? ²Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men; ³being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts of flesh. ⁴And such confidence have we through Christ to Godward: ⁵not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; ⁶who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new ⁱⁱⁱ covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. ⁷But if the ministration of death, ^{iv} written, and engraven on stones, came ^v with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which *glory* ^{vi} was passing away: ⁸how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory? ⁹^{vii} For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. ¹⁰For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. ¹¹For if that which ^{viii} passeth away was ^{ix} with glory, much more that which remaineth is in glory.

¹²Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness of speech, ¹³and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look steadfastly ^x on the end of that which ^{xi} was passing away: ¹⁴but their ^{xiii} minds were hardened: for until this very day

ⁱ 4.10 Or, *presence* ⁱⁱ 2.17 Or, *making merchandise of the word of God* ⁱⁱⁱ 3.6 Or, *testament* ^{iv} 3.7 Gr. *in letters*. ^v 3.7 Or, *in* ^{vi} 3.7 Or, *was being done away* ^{vii} 3.9 Many ancient authorities read For if the ministration of contemnation there is glory. ^{viii} 3.11 Or, *is being done away* ^{ix} 3.11 Gr. *through* ^x 3.13 Or, *unto* ^{xi} 3.13 Or, *was being done away* ^{xii} 3.14 Or, *thoughts*

at the reading of the old ^{xiii} covenant the same veil ^{xiv} remaineth unlifted; which *veil* is done away in Christ. ¹⁵But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. ¹⁶But whensoever ^{xv} it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty. ¹⁸But we all, with unveiled face ^{xvi} reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from ^{xvii} the Lord the Spirit.

4 THEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint not: ²but we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. ³But and if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in them that are perishing: ⁴in whom the god of this ^{xviii} world hath blinded the ^{xix} minds of the unbelieving, ^{xx} that the ^{xxi} light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn *upon them*. ⁵For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your ^{xxii} servants ^{xxiii} for Jesus' sake. ⁶Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the ^{xxiv} light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

⁷But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves; ⁸*we are* pressed on every side, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; ⁹pursued, yet not ^{xxv} forsaken; smitten down, yet not destroyed; ¹⁰always bearing about in the body the ^{xxvi} dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. ¹¹For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. ¹²So then death worketh in us, but life in you. ¹³But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; ¹⁴knowing that he which raised up ^{xxvii} the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us with you. ¹⁵For all things *are* for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through ^{xxviii} the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

¹⁶Wherefore we faint not; but though our

^{xiii} 3.14 Or, *testament* ^{xiv} 3.14 Or, *remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away* ^{xv} 3.16 Or, *a man shall turn* ^{xvi} 3.18 Or, *beholding as in a mirror* ^{xvii} 3.18 Or, *it the Spirit which is the Lord* ^{xviii} 4.4 Or, *age* ^{xix} 4.4 Gr. *thoughts*. ^{xx} 4.4 Or, *that they should not see the light...image of God* ^{xxi} 4.4 Gr. *illumination*. ^{xxii} 4.5 Gr. *bondservants*. ^{xxiii} 4.5 Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus*. ^{xxiv} 4.6 Gr. *illumination*. ^{xxv} 4.9 Or, *left behind* ^{xxvi} 4.10 Gr. *putting to death*. ^{xxvii} 4.14 Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*. ^{xxviii} 4.15 Gr. *the more*.

outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day. ¹⁷For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; ¹⁸while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 FOR we know that if the earthly house of our ⁱ tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. ²For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: ³if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. ⁴For indeed we that are in this ⁱⁱ tabernacle do groan, ⁱⁱⁱ being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life. ⁵Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. ⁶Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord ⁷(for we walk by faith, not by ^{iv} sight); ⁸we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord. ⁹Wherefore also we ^v make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing unto him. ¹⁰For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* ^{vi} in the body, according to what he hath done, whether it *be* good or bad. ¹¹Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences. ¹²We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but *speaking* as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance, and not in heart. ¹³For whether we are ^{vii} beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it is unto you. ¹⁴For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for all, therefore all died; ¹⁵and he died for all, that they which live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again. ¹⁶Wherefore we henceforth know no man after the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know *him* so no more. ¹⁷Wherefore if any man is in Christ, ^{viii} *he* is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. ¹⁸But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; ¹⁹to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not

ⁱ 5.1 Or, *bodily frame* ⁱⁱ 5.4 Or, *bodily frame* ⁱⁱⁱ 5.14 Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but be clothed upon* ^{iv} 5.7 Gr. *appearance*. ^v 5.9 Gr. *are ambitious*. ^{vi} 5.10 Gr. *through*. ^{vii} 5.13 Or, *were* ^{viii} 5.17 Or, *there is a new creation*

reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having ^{ix} committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

²⁰We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech you on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. ²¹Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

6 AND working together *with him* we entreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain ²(for he saith,

* At an acceptable time I hearkened
unto thee,
And in a day of salvation did I
succour thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation): ³giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; ⁴but in everything commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, ⁵in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; ⁶in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the ^x Holy Ghost, in love unfeigned, ⁷in the word of truth, in the power of God; ^{xi} by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, ⁸by glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true; ⁹as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; ¹⁰as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

¹¹Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. ¹²Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. ¹³Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.

¹⁴Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? ¹⁵And what concord hath Christ with ^{xii} Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? ¹⁶And what agreement hath a ^{xiii} temple of God with idols? for we are a ^{xiv} temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹⁷Wherefore

** Come ye out from among them,
and be ye separate,
saith the Lord,
And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you, ¹⁸ And will be
to you a Father,

^{ix} 5.19 Or, *placed in us* * Cited from Isaiah 49.8. ^x 6.6 Or, *Holy Spirit* and so throughout this book. ^{xi} 6.7 Gr. *through*. ^{xii} 5.15 Gr. *Belial*. ^{xiii} 6.16 Or, *sanctuary* ^{xiv} 6.16 Or, *sanctuary* ** 6.17 Cited from Isaiah 52.11.

And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,
saith the Lord Almighty.

7 HAVING therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

² ⁱ Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. ³ I say it not to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. ⁴ Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

⁵ For even when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. ⁶ Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, *even* God, comforted us by the ⁱⁱ coming of Titus; ⁷ and not by his coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. ⁸ For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; ⁱⁱⁱ for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season. ⁹ Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. ¹⁰ For godly sorrow worketh repentance ^{iv} unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. ¹¹ For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. ¹² So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. ¹³ Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all. ¹⁴ For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus, was found to be truth. ¹⁵ And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. ¹⁶ I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

ⁱ 7.2 Gr. *make room for us* ⁱⁱ 7.6 Gr. *presence* ⁱⁱⁱ 7.8 Some ancient authorities omit *for*. ^{iv} 7.10 Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

8 MOREOVER, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia; ² how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ^v liberality. ³ For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own accord, ⁴ beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to the saints: ⁵ and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us by the will of God. ⁶ Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace also. ⁷ But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* ^{vi} your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also. ⁸ I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. ⁹ For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. ¹⁰ And herein I give *my* judgment: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. ¹¹ But now complete the doing also; that as *there* was the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. ¹² For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he* hath not. ¹³ For *I say* not *this*, that others may be eased, and ye distressed: ¹⁴ but by equality; your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become a supply for your want; that there may be equality: ¹⁵ as it is written, He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

¹⁶ But thanks be to God, which putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. ¹⁷ For indeed he accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. ¹⁸ And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through all the churches; ¹⁹ and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter* of this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and *to shew* our readiness: ²⁰ Avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter* of this bounty which is ministered by us: ²¹ for we take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. ²² And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he hath* in you. ²³ Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and *my fellow-worker* to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are the* ^{vii} messengers of the churches, *they are the*

^v 8.2 Gr. *singleness* ^{vi} 8.7 Some ancient authorities read *our love to you*. ^{vii} 8.23 Gr. *apostles*

glory of Christ. ²⁴ ⁱ Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: ²for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and ⁱⁱ your zeal hath stirred up ⁱⁱⁱ very many of them. ³But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be prepared: ⁴lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. ⁵I thought it necessary therefore to entreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised ^{iv} bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of ^v extortion.

⁶But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth ^{vi} bountifully shall reap also ^{vii} bountifully. ⁷Let each man do according as he hath purposed in his heart; not ^{viii} grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. ⁸And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: ⁹as it is written,

*** He hath scattered abroad,
he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness abideth for ever.

¹⁰And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness: ¹¹ye being enriched in everything unto all ^{ix} liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to God. ¹²For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto God; ¹³seeing that through the proving of *you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the ^x liberality of *your* contribution unto them and unto all; ¹⁴while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. ¹⁵Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent

ⁱ 8.24 Or, *Shew ye therefore in the face...on your behalf unto them.* ⁱⁱ 9.2 Or, *emulation of you* ⁱⁱⁱ 9.2 Gr. *the more part.* ^{iv} 9.5 Gr. *blessing.* ^v 9.5 Or, *covetousness* ^{vi} 9.6 Gr. *with blessings* ^{vii} 9.6 Gr. *with blessings* ^{viii} 9.7 Gr. *of sorrow* *** 9.9 Cited from Psalm 112.9. ^{ix} 9.11 Gr. *singleness* ^x 9.11 Gr. *singleness*

am of good courage toward you: ²yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present shew courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, which count of us as if we walked according to the flesh. ³For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh ⁴(for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strong holds); ⁵casting down ^{xi} imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ; ⁶and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be fulfilled. ⁷ ^{xii} Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also are we. ⁸For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: ⁹that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. ¹⁰For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account. ¹¹Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present. ¹²For we are not bold ^{xiii} to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. ¹³But we will not glory beyond our measure, but according to the measure of the ^{xiv} province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you. ¹⁴For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we ^{xv} came even as far as unto you in the gospel of Christ: ¹⁵not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labours; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our ^{xvi} province unto further abundance, ¹⁶so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, and not to glory in another's ^{xvii} province in regard of things ready to our hand. ¹⁷But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. ¹⁸For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 WOULD that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: ^{xviii} nay indeed bear with me. ²For I am jealous over you with ^{xix} a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you *as a pure virgin* to Christ. ³But

^{xi} 10.5 Or, *reasonings* ^{xii} 10.7 Or, *Do ye look...face?* ^{xiii} 10.12 Gr. *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.* ^{xiv} 10.13 Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.* ^{xv} 10.14 Or, *were the first to come* ^{xvi} 10.15 Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.* ^{xvii} 10.16 Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring-rod.* ^{xviii} 11.1 Or, *but indeed ye do hear with me.* ^{xix} 11.2 Gr. *a jealousy of God.*

I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your ⁱ minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ. ⁴For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with *him*. ⁵For I reckon that I am not a whit behind ⁱⁱ the very chiefest apostles. ⁶But though *I be* rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; nay, in everything we have made *it* manifest among all men to you-ward. ⁷Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I preached to you the gospel of God for nought? ⁸I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them* that I might minister unto you; ⁹and when I was present with you and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. ¹⁰As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. ¹²But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off ⁱⁱⁱ occasion from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. ¹³For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. ¹⁴And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. ¹⁵It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

¹⁶I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. ¹⁷That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. ¹⁸Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. ¹⁹For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise *yourselves*. ²⁰For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you *captive*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. ²¹I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. ²²Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. ²³Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft. ²⁴Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. ²⁵Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; ²⁶*in* journeyings often, in perils of rivers, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my* ^{iv} countrymen, *in* perils

from the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; ²⁷*in* labour and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸ ^v Beside those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for all the churches. ²⁹Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is made to stumble, and I burn not? ³⁰If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my weakness. ³¹The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed ^{vi} for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. ³²In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes, in order to take me: ³³and through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 I MUST ^{vii} needs glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. ²I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up even to the third heaven. ³And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), ⁴how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. ⁵On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in *my* weaknesses. ⁶For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or heareth from me. ⁷And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations—wherefore, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a ^{viii} thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be exalted overmuch. ⁸Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. ⁹And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may ^{ix} rest upon me. ¹⁰Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

¹¹I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind ^x the very chiefest apostles, though I am nothing. ¹²Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, by signs and wonders and ^{xi} mighty works. ¹³For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest

^v 11.28 Or, *Beside the things which I omit* Or, *Beside the things that come out of course* ^{vi} 11.31 Gr. *unto the ages.* ^{vii} 12.1 Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.* ^{viii} 12.7 Or, *stake* ^{ix} 12.9 Or, *cover me* ^x 12.11 Or, *those preeminent apostles* ^{xi} 12.12 Gr. *powers.*

ⁱ 11.3 Gr. *thoughts.* ⁱⁱ 11.5 Or, *those preeminent apostles* ⁱⁱⁱ 11.12 Gr. *the occasion of them.* ^{iv} 11.26 Gr. *race.*

of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

¹⁴Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵And I will most gladly spend and be ¹spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? ¹⁶But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I caught you with guile. ¹⁷Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? ¹⁸I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit? *walked we not in the same steps?*

¹⁹ ⁱⁱ Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, are for your edifying. ²⁰For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, ⁱⁱⁱ tumults; ²¹lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 THIS is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. ²I have said ^{iv} before-

hand, and I do say ^v beforehand, ^{vi} as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I will not spare; ³seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is powerful in you: ⁴for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak ^{vii} in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God toward you. ⁵Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate. ⁶But I hope that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. ⁷Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, ^{viii} though we be as reprobate. ⁸For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. ⁹For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your perfecting. ¹⁰For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

¹¹Finally, brethren, ^{ix} farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you. ¹²Salute one another with a holy kiss.

¹³All the saints salute you.

¹⁴The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

ⁱ 12.15 Gr. *spent out.* ⁱⁱ 12.19 Or, *Think we...you?*
ⁱⁱⁱ 12.20 Or, *disorders* ^{iv} 13.2 Or, *plainly*

^v 13.2 Or, *plainly* ^{vi} 13.2 Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent* ^{vii} 13.4 Many ancient authorities read *with.* ^{viii} Gr. *and that.* ^{ix} 13.11 Or, *it rejoice: be perfected*

Galatians

1 PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through ⁱ man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead), ²and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: ³Grace to you and peace ⁱⁱ from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil ⁱⁱⁱ world, according to the will of our God and Father: ⁵to whom *be* the glory ^{iv} for ever and ever. Amen.

⁶I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different gospel; ⁷which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. ⁸But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach ^v unto you any gospel ^{vi} other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema. ⁹As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema. ¹⁰For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a ^{vii} servant of Christ.

¹¹For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after man. ¹²For neither did I receive it from ^{viii} man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havock of it: ¹⁴and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age ^{ix} among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. ¹⁵But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb, and called me through his grace, ¹⁶to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: ¹⁷neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.

¹⁸Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to ^x visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days.

ⁱ 1.1 Or, *a man* ⁱⁱ 1.3 Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.4 Or, *age*
^{iv} 1.5 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* ^v 1.8 Some ancient authorities omit *unto you.* ^{vi} 1.8 Or, *contrary to that*
^{vii} 1.10 Gr. *bondservant.* ^{viii} 1.12 Or, *a man* ^{ix} 1.14 Gr. *in my race.* ^x 1.18 Or, *become acquainted with*

¹⁹But other of the apostles saw I none, ^{xi} save James the Lord's brother. ²⁰Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. ²¹Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²²And I was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: ²³but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made havock; ²⁴and they glorified God in me.

2 THEN ^{xii} after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. ²And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them who ^{xiii} were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had run, in vain. ³But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: ⁴ ^{xiv} and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: ⁵to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. ⁶But from those who ^{xv} were reputed to be somewhat (^{xvi} whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: ⁷but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with *the gospel* of the circumcision ⁸(for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); ⁹and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who ^{xvii} were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; ¹⁰only *they would* that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

¹¹But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. ¹²For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were of the circumcision. ¹³And the rest of

^{xi} 1.19 Or, *but only* ^{xii} 2.1 Or, *in the course of* ^{xiii} 2.2 Or, *are* ^{xiv} 2.4 Or, *but it was because of* ^{xv} 2.6 Or, *are*
^{xvi} 2.6 Or, *what they once were* ^{xvii} 2.9 Or, *are*

the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation. ¹⁴But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? ¹⁵We being Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, ¹⁶yet knowing that a man is not justified by ⁱ the works of the law, ⁱⁱ save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. ¹⁷But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid. ¹⁸For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. ¹⁹For I through ⁱⁱⁱ the law died unto ^{iv} the law, that I might live unto God. ²⁰I have been crucified with Christ; ^v yet I live; *and yet* no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. ²¹I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through ^{vi} the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O FOOLISH Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? ²This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by ^{vii} the works of the law, or by the ^{viii} hearing of faith? ³Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, ^{ix} are ye now perfected in the flesh? ⁴Did ye suffer so many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain. ⁵He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh ^x miracles ^{xi} among you, *doeth he it* by the ^{xii} works of the law, or by the ^{xiii} hearing of faith? ⁶Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ⁷^{xiv} Know therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. ⁸And the scripture, foreseeing that God ^{xv} would justify the ^{xvi} Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations be blessed. ⁹So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. ¹⁰For as many as are of ^{xvii} the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. ¹¹Now that no man is justified ^{xviii} by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith; ¹²and

ⁱ 2.16 Or, *works of law* ⁱⁱ 2.16 Or, *but only* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.19 Or, *law* ^{iv} 2.19 Or, *law* ^v 2.20 Or, *and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.* ^{vi} 2.21 Or, *law* ^{vii} 3.2 Or, *works of law* ^{viii} 3.2 Or, *message* ^{ix} 3.3 Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?* ^x 3.5 Gr. *powers* ^{xi} 3.5 Or, *in* ^{xii} 3.5 Or, *works of law* ^{xiii} 3.5 Or, *message* ^{xiv} 3.7 Or, *Ye perceive* ^{xv} 3.8 Gr. *justifieth.* ^{xvi} 3.8 Gr. *nations.* ^{xvii} 3.10 Or, *works of law* ^{xviii} 3.11 Gr. *in*

the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them. ¹³Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: ¹⁴that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

¹⁵Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's ^{xix} covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. ¹⁶Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. ¹⁷Now this I say; A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect. ¹⁸For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted it to Abraham by promise. ¹⁹What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator. ²⁰Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one; but God is one. ²¹Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. ²²Howbeit the scripture hath shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

²³But before ^{xx} faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. ²⁴So that the law hath been our tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. ²⁶For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. ²⁸There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female: for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

4 BUT I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is lord of all; ²but is under guardians and stewards until the term appointed of the father. ³So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the ^{xxi} rudiments of the world: ⁴but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, ⁵that he might redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. ⁶And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. ⁷So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

⁸Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye ^{xix} 3.15 Or, *testament* ^{xx} 3.23 Or, *the faith* ^{xxi} 4.3 Or, *elements*

we are in bondage to them which by nature are no gods: ⁹but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly ¹rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? ¹⁰Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. ¹¹I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

¹²I beseech you, brethren, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye *are*. Ye did me no wrong: ¹³but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you the ⁱⁱfirst time: ¹⁴and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor ⁱⁱⁱrejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Where then is that gratulation ^{iv}of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. ¹⁶So then am I become your enemy, because I ^vtell you the truth? ¹⁷They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. ¹⁸But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. ¹⁹My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you, ²⁰yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.

²¹Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? ²²For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. ²³Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the *son* by the freewoman is *born* through promise. ²⁴Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. ²⁵^{vi} Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. ²⁶But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. ²⁷For it is written,

Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:
For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.

²⁸Now ^{vii}we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. ²⁹But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so it is now. ³⁰Howbeit what saith the scripture? Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. ³¹Wherefore, brethren,

ⁱ 4.9 Or, *elements* ⁱⁱ 4.13 Gr. *former*. ⁱⁱⁱ 4.14 Gr. *spat out*. ^{iv} 4.15 Or, *of yours* ^v 4.16 Or, *deal truly with you* ^{vi} 4.25 Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia*. ^{vii} Cited from Isaiah 54.1 ^{viii} 4.28 Many ancient authorities read *ye*.

we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 WITH ^{viii}freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

²Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. ³Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. ⁴Ye are ^{ix}severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace. ⁵For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. ⁶For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith ^xworking through love. ⁷Ye were running well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? ⁸This persuasion *came* not of him that calleth you. ⁹A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. ¹⁰I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. ¹¹But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumblingblock of the cross been done away. ¹²I would that they which unsettle you would even ^{xi}cut themselves off.

¹³For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only *use* not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be servants one to another. ¹⁴For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ¹⁵But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

¹⁶But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. ¹⁷For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would. ¹⁸But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. ¹⁹Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, ²⁰idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, ^{xii}heresies, ²¹envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I ^{xiii}forewarn you, even as I did ^{xiv}forewarn you, that they which practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. ²²But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³meekness, ^{xv}temperance: against such there is no law. ²⁴And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

²⁵If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk. ²⁶Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

^{viii} 5.1 Or, *For freedom* ^{ix} 5.4 Gr. *brought to nought* ^x 5.6 Or, *wrought* ^{xi} 5.12 Or, *mutilate themselves* ^{xii} 5.20 Or, *parties* ^{xiii} 5.21 Or, *tell you plainly* ^{xiv} 5.21 Or, *tell you plainly* ^{xv} 5.23 Or, *self-control*

6 BRETHREN, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. ²Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. ³For if a man thinketh himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. ⁴But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of ¹ his neighbour. ⁵For each man shall bear his own ⁱⁱ burden.

⁶But let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. ⁷Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. ⁸For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. ⁹And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. ¹⁰So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the house-

hold of the faith.

¹¹See with how large letters I have ⁱⁱⁱ written unto you with mine own hand. ¹²As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted ^{iv} for the cross of Christ. ¹³For not even they who ^v receive circumcision do themselves keep ^{vi} the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. ¹⁴But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through ^{vii} which the world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ¹⁵For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new ^{viii} creature. ¹⁶And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

¹⁷From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

ⁱ 6.4 Gr. *the other.* ⁱⁱ 6.5 Or, *load*

ⁱⁱⁱ 6.11 Or, *write* ^{iv} 6.12 Or, *by reason of* ^v 6.13 Some ancient authorities read *have been circumcised.* ^{vi} 6.13 Or, *a law* ^{vii} 6.14 Or, *whom* ^{viii} 6.15 Or, *creation*

Ephesians

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints which are ¹ at Ephesus, and the faithful in Christ Jesus: ² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ: ⁴ even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before ⁱⁱ him in love: ⁵ having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶ to the praise of the glory of his grace, ⁱⁱⁱ which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved: ⁷ in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, ⁸ ^{iv} which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, ⁹ having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him ¹⁰ unto a dispensation of the fulness of the ^v times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things ^{vi} in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, I say, ¹¹ in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will; ¹² to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who ^{vii} had before hoped in Christ: ¹³ in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴ which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

¹⁵ For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is ^{viii} among you, and ^{ix} which ye *shew* toward all the saints, ¹⁶ cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; ¹⁷ that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; ¹⁸ having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his

ⁱ 1.1 Some very ancient authorities omit *at Ephesus*.

ⁱⁱ 1.4 Or, *him, having in love foreordained us* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.6 Or, *wherewith he endued us* ^{iv} 1.8 Or, *wherewith he abounded* ^v 1.10 Gr. *seasons* ^{vi} 1.10 Gr. *upon*.
^{vii} 1.12 Or, *have* ^{viii} 1.15 Or, *in* ^{ix} 1.15 Many ancient authorities insert *the love*

inheritance in the saints, ¹⁹ and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might ²⁰ which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places*, ²¹ far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this ^x world, but also in that which is to come: ²² and he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, ²³ which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2 AND you *did he quicken*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, ² wherein aforetime ye walked according to the ^{xi} course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; ³ among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the ^{xii} mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:— ⁴ but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, ⁵ even when we were dead through our trespasses, quickened us together ^{xiii} with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), ⁶ and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus: ⁷ that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: ⁸ for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: ⁹ not of works, that no man should glory. ¹⁰ For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

¹¹ Wherefore remember, that aforetime ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision, in the flesh, made by hands; ¹² that ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition,

^x 1.21 Or, *age* ^{xi} 2.2 Gr. *age* ^{xii} 2.3 Gr. *thoughts*
^{xiii} 2.5 Some ancient authorities read *in Christ*.

¹⁵having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the twain one new man, *so* making peace; ¹⁶and might reconcile them both in one body unto God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: ¹⁷and he came and ⁱpreached peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were nigh: ¹⁸for through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the Father. ¹⁹So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, ²⁰being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone; ²¹in whom ⁱⁱ each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy ⁱⁱⁱ temple in the Lord; ²²in whom ye also are builded together ^{iv} for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus in behalf of you Gentiles,— ²if so be that ye have heard of the ^v dispensation of that grace of God which was given me to you-ward; ³how that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, as I wrote afore in few words, ⁴whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ; ⁵which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; ⁶*to wit*, that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, ⁷whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power. ⁸Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; ⁹and to ^{vi} make all men see what is the ^{vii} dispensation of the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God who created all things; ¹⁰to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, ¹¹according to the ^{viii} eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: ¹²in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through ^{ix} our faith in him. ¹³Wherefore I ask that ^x ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which ^{xi} are your glory.

¹⁴For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, ¹⁵from whom every ^{xii} family in heaven and on earth is named, ¹⁶that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the

ⁱ 2.17 Gr. *preached good tidings of peace.* ⁱⁱ 2.21 Gr. *every building* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.21 Or, *sanctuary* ^{iv} 2.22 Gr. *into* ^v 3.2 Or, *stewardship* ^{vi} 3.9 Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is.* ^{vii} 3.9 Or, *stewardship* ^{viii} 3.11 Gr. *purpose of the ages.* ^{ix} 3.12 Some ancient authorities insert *first.* ^x 3.13 Or, *I* ^{xi} 3.13 Or, *is* ^{xii} 3.15 Gr. *fatherhood.*

inward man; ¹⁷that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, ¹⁹and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

²⁰Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, ²¹unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto ^{xiii} all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I THEREFORE, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, ²with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; ³giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴*There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; ⁵one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all. ⁷But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended on high,
he led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.

⁹(Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended ^{xiv} into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.) ¹¹And he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; ¹²for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of the body of Christ: ¹³till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: ¹⁴that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error; ¹⁵but ^{xv} speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, which is the head, *even* Christ; ¹⁶from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together ^{xvi} through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

¹⁷This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of their mind, ¹⁸being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of

^{xiii} 3.21 Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

^{*} Cited from Ps. 68.18 ^{xiv} 4.9 Some ancient authorities insert *first.* ^{xv} 4.15 Or, *dealing truly* ^{xvi} 4.16 Gr. *through every joint of the supply.*

the hardening of their heart; ¹⁹ who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, ¹ to work all uncleanness with ⁱⁱ greediness. ²⁰ But ye did not so learn Christ; ²¹ if so be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: ²² that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; ²³ and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴ and put on the new man, ⁱⁱⁱ which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

²⁵ Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. ²⁶ Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your ^{iv} wrath: ²⁷ neither give place to the devil. ²⁸ Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need. ²⁹ Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for ^v edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear. ³⁰ And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption. ³¹ Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice: ³² and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave ^{vi} you.

5 BE ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; ² and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for ^{vii} us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet smell. ³ But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; ⁴ nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting; but rather giving of thanks. ⁵ For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷ Be not ye therefore partakers with them; ⁸ for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light ⁹ (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), ¹⁰ proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; ¹¹ and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even ^{viii} reprove them; ¹² for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. ¹³ But all things when they are ^{ix} reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made mani-

fest is light. ¹⁴ Wherefore *he* saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

¹⁵ Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; ¹⁶ ^x redeeming the time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷ Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled ^{xi} with the Spirit; ¹⁹ speaking ^{xiii} one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; ²⁰ giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to ^{xiii} God, even the Father; ²¹ subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.

²² Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, *being* himself the saviour of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, ^{xiv} so let the wives also *be* to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; ²⁶ that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the ^{xv} washing of water with the word, ²⁷ that he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. ²⁸ Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: ²⁹ for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; ³⁰ because we are members of his body. ³¹ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh. ³² This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. ³³ Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and *let* the wife *see* that she fear her husband.

6 CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

² Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), ³ that it may be well with thee, and thou ^{xvi} mayest live long on the ^{xvii} earth. ⁴ And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

⁵ ^{xviii} Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your ^{xix} masters, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; ⁶ not in the way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as ^{xx} servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the ^{xxi} heart; ⁷ with good will doing ser-

ⁱ 4.19 Or, *to make a trade of* ⁱⁱ 4.19 Or, *covetousness*
ⁱⁱⁱ 4.24 Or, *which is after God, created &c.* ^{iv} 4.26 Gr. *provocation.* ^v 4.29 Gr. *the building up of the need.* ^{vi} 4.32 Many ancient authorities read *us.* ^{vii} 5.2 Some ancient authorities read *you.* ^{viii} 5.11 Or, *convict*
^{ix} 5.13 Or, *convicted*

^x 5.16 Gr. *buying up the opportunity.* ^{xi} 5.18 Or, *in spirit* ^{xii} 5.19 Or, *to yourselves* ^{xiii} 5.20 Gr. *the God and Father.* ^{xiv} 5.24 Or, *so are the wives also* ^{xv} 5.26 Gr. *laver.* ^{xvi} 6.3 Or, *shalt* ^{xvii} 6.3 Or, *land* ^{xviii} 6.5 Gr. *Bondservants.* ^{xix} 6.5 Gr. *lords.* ^{xx} 6.6 Gr. *Bondservants.* ^{xxi} 6.6 Gr. *soul.*

vice, as unto the Lord, and not unto men: ⁸knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free. ⁹And, ye ⁱ masters, do the same things unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

¹⁰ ⁱⁱ Finally, ⁱⁱⁱ be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. ¹¹Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹²For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. ¹³Wherefore take up the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. ¹⁴Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; ¹⁶withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be

able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil *one*. ¹⁷And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ¹⁸with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints, ¹⁹And on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me ^{iv} in opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰for which I am an ambassador in ^v chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: ²²whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

²³Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness.

ⁱ 6.9 Gr. *lords*. ⁱⁱ 6.10 Or, *From henceforth* ⁱⁱⁱ 6.10 Gr.

be made powerful.

^{iv} 6.19 Or, *in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known* ^v 6.20 Gr. *a chain*

Philippians

1 PAUL and Timothy, ⁱ servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the ⁱⁱ bishops and deacons: ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, ⁴always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, ⁵for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now; ⁶ being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ: ⁷even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because ⁱⁱⁱ I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. ⁸For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. ⁹And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; ¹⁰so that ye may ^{iv} approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the day of Christ; ¹¹being filled with the ^v fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

¹²Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the progress of the gospel; ¹³so that my bonds became manifest in Christ ^{vi} throughout the whole prætorian guard, and to all the rest; ¹⁴and that most of the brethren in the Lord, ^{vii} being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear. ¹⁵Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: ¹⁶the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel: ¹⁷but the other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my bonds. ¹⁸What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. ¹⁹For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *bondservants* ⁱⁱ 1.1 Or, *overseers* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.7 Or, *ye have me in your heart* ^{iv} 1.10 Or, *prove the things that differ* ^v 1.11 Gr. *fruit* ^{vi} 1.13 Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.* ^{vii} 1.14 Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*

I be put to shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death. ²¹For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²² ^{viii} But if to live in the flesh,—if this is the fruit of my work, then what I shall choose I wot not.

²³But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is very far better: ²⁴yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. ²⁵And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy ^{ix} in the faith; ²⁶that your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you again. ²⁷Only ^x let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving ^{xi} for the faith of the gospel; ²⁸and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God; ²⁹because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf: ³⁰having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 IF there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions, ²fulfill ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, ^{xii} of one mind; ³*doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than himself; ⁴not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. ⁵Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶who, ^{xiii} being in the form of God, counted it not ^{xiv} a prize to be on an equality with God, ⁷but emptied himself, taking the form of a ^{xv} servant, ^{xvi} being made in the likeness of men; ⁸and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea,

^{viii} 1.22 Or, *But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not.*

^{ix} 1.25 Or, *of faith* ^x 1.27 Gr. *behave as citizens worthily.*

^{xi} 1.27 Gr. *with* ^{xii} 2.2 Some ancient authorities read *of the same mind.* ^{xiii} 2.6 Gr. *being originally* ^{xiv} 2.6 Gr. *a thing to be grasped.* ^{xv} 2.7 Gr. *bondservant* ^{xvi} 2.7 Gr. *becoming in*

the death of the cross. ⁹Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; ¹⁰that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and ¹*things* under the earth, ¹¹and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

¹²So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not ⁱⁱ as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; ¹³for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. ¹⁴Do all things without murmurings and disputings; ¹⁵that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as ⁱⁱⁱ lights in the world, ¹⁶holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labour in vain. ¹⁷Yea, and if I am ^{iv} offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all: ¹⁸and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

¹⁹But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. ²⁰For I have no man likeminded, who will care ^v truly for your state. ²¹For they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²²But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child serveth a father, so he served with me in furtherance of the gospel. ²³Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: ²⁴but I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly. ²⁵But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your ^{vi} messenger and minister to my need; ²⁶since he longed ^{vii} after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: ²⁷for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. ²⁹Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in honour: ³⁰because for the work of ^{viii} Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 FINALLY, my brethren, ^{ix} rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. ²Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision: ³for we are the circumcision, who wor-

ⁱ 2.10 Or, *things of the world below* ⁱⁱ 2.12 Some ancient authorities omit *as*. ⁱⁱⁱ 2.15 Gr. *luminaries* ^{iv} 2.17 Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering* ^v 2.20 Gr. *genuinely* ^{vi} 2.25 Gr. *apostle*. ^{vii} 2.26 Many ancient authorities read *to see you all*. ^{viii} 2.30 Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*. ^{ix} 3.1 Or, *farewell*

ship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: ⁴though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man ^x thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: ⁵circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; ⁶as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found blameless. ⁷Howbeit what things were ^{xi} gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. ⁸Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but ^{xii} dung, that I may gain Christ, ⁹and be found in him, ^{xiii} not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God ^{xiv} by faith: ¹⁰that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death; ¹¹if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead. ¹²Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may ^{xv} apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus. ¹³Brethren, I count not myself ^{xvi} yet to have apprehended: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, ¹⁴I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the ^{xvii} high calling of God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God reveal unto you: ¹⁶only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same *rule* let us walk.

¹⁷Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk even as ye have us for an ensample. ¹⁸For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: ¹⁹whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things. ²⁰For our ^{xviii} citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: ²¹who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

4 WHEREFORE, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

²I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. ³Yea, I beseech thee

^x 3.3 Or, *seemeth* ^{xi} 3.7 Gr. *gains*. ^{xii} 3.8 Or, *refuse* ^{xiii} 3.9 Or, *not having as my righteousness that which is of the law* ^{xiv} 3.9 Gr. *upon* ^{xv} 3.12 Or, *apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended* ^{xvi} 3.13 Many ancient manuscripts omit *yet*. ^{xvii} 3.14 Or, *upward* ^{xviii} 3.20 Or, *commonwealth*

also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

⁴ ⁱ Rejoice in the Lord alway: again I will say, ⁱⁱ Rejoice. ⁵ Let your ⁱⁱⁱ forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. ⁶ In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. ⁷ And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus. ⁸ Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are ^{iv} honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are ^v of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, ^{vi} think on these things. ⁹ The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

¹⁰ But I ^{vii} rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me; ^{viii} wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. ¹¹ Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content. ¹² I know how to be

abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. ¹³ I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me. ¹⁴ Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship with my affliction. ¹⁵ And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but ye only; ¹⁶ for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. ¹⁷ Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. ¹⁸ But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. ¹⁹ And my God shall fulfill every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰ Now unto our God and Father *be* the glory ^{ix} for ever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me salute you. ²² All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

ⁱ 4.4 Or, *Farewell* ⁱⁱ 4.4 Or, *Farewell* ⁱⁱⁱ 4.5 Or, *gentleness* ^{iv} 4.8 Gr. *reverend*, ^v 4.8 Or, *gracious*
^{vi} 4.8 Gr. *take account of* ^{vii} 4.10 Gr. *rejoiced*, ^{viii} 4.10 Or, *seeing that*

^{ix} 4.20 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*

Colossians

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy ⁱ our brother, ² ⁱⁱ To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *which are* at Colossæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

³We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have toward all the saints, ⁵because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel, ⁶which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth; ⁷even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on ⁱⁱⁱ our behalf, ⁸who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

⁹For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, ¹⁰to walk worthily of the Lord ^{iv} unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing ^v in the knowledge of God; ¹¹ ^{vi} strengthened ^{vii} with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with joy; ¹²giving thanks unto the Father, who made ^{viii} us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; ¹³who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; ¹⁴in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins: ¹⁵who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; ¹⁶for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him; ¹⁷and he is before all things, and in him all things ^{ix} consist. ¹⁸And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; ^x that in all things he

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *the brother.* ⁱⁱ 1.2 Or, *to those that are at Colosse, holy and faithful brethren in Christ* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.7 Many ancient authorities read *your.* ^{iv} 1.10 Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.* ^v 1.10 Or, *by* ^{vi} 1.11 Gr. *made powerful.* ^{vii} 1.11 Or, *in* ^{viii} 1.12 Some ancient authorities read, *you.* ^{ix} 1.17 That is, *hold together.* ^x 1.18 Or, *that among all he might have*

might have the preeminence. ¹⁹ ^{xi} For it was the good pleasure of *the Father* that in him should all the fulness dwell; ²⁰and through him to reconcile all things ^{xii} unto ^{xiii} himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. ²¹And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet now ^{xiv} hath he reconciled ²²in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unproveable before him: ²³if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

²⁴Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church; ²⁵whereof I was made a minister, according to the ^{xv} dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to fulfill the word of God, ²⁶*even* the mystery which hath been hid ^{xvi} from all ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, ²⁷to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: ²⁸whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; ²⁹whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me ^{xvii} mightily.

2 FOR I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; ²that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the ^{xviii} full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, ^{xix} *even* Christ, ³in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. ⁴This I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of speech. ⁵For though I am absent in

^{xi} 1.19 Or, *For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him* ^{xii} 1.20 Or, *into him* ^{xiii} 1.20 Or, *him* ^{xiv} 1.21 Some ancient authorities read, *ye have been reconciled.* ^{xv} 1.25 Or, *stewardship* ^{xvi} 1.26 Gr. *from the ages and from the generations.* ^{xvii} 1.29 Or, *in power* ^{xviii} 2.2 Or, *fulness* ^{xix} 2.2 The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.

the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

⁶As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him, ⁷rooted and builded up in him, and stablished ⁱ in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding ⁱⁱ in thanksgiving.

⁸ⁱⁱⁱ Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ^{iv} rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: ⁹for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, ¹⁰and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power: ¹¹in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; ¹²having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses; ¹⁴having blotted out ^v the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross; ¹⁵^{vi} having put off from himself the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

¹⁶Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: ¹⁷which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's. ¹⁸Let no man rob you of your prize ^{vii} by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, ^{viii} dwelling in the things which he hath ^{ix} seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, ¹⁹and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

²⁰If ye died with Christ from the ^x rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves to ordinances, ²¹Handle not, nor taste, nor touch ²²(all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doctrines of men? ²³Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; *but are not of any* ^{xi} value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. ²Set your mind

ⁱ 2.7 Or, by ⁱⁱ 2.7 Some ancient authorities insert in it. ⁱⁱⁱ 2.8 Or, see whether ^{iv} 2.8 Or, elements ^v 2.14 Or, the bond that was against us by its ordinances ^{vi} 2.15 Or, having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c. ^{vii} 2.18 Or, of his own mere will, by humility &c. ^{viii} 2.18 Or, taking his stand upon ^{ix} 2.18 Or, taking his stand upon ^x 2.20 Or, elements ^{xi} 2.23 Or, honour

on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. ³For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ, *who is* ^{xii} our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

⁵ ^{xiii} Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, the which is idolatry; ⁶for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God ^{xiv} upon the sons of disobedience; ⁷ ^{xv} in the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things. ⁸But now put ye also away all these; anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your mouth: ⁹lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, ¹⁰and have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him: ¹¹where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman: but Christ is all, and in all.

¹²Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; ¹³forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as ^{xvi} the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: ¹⁴and above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfectness. ¹⁵And let the peace of Christ ^{xvii} rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful. ¹⁶Let the word of ^{xviii} Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing ^{xix} one another with psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God. ¹⁷And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

¹⁸Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. ¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. ²⁰Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. ²¹Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. ²² ^{xx} Servants, obey in all things them that are your ^{xxi} masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: ²³whatsoever ye do, work ^{xxii} heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men; ²⁴knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ye serve the Lord Christ. ²⁵For he that doeth wrong shall ^{xxiii} receive again for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect

^{xii} 3.4 Many ancient authorities read *your*. ^{xiii} 3.5 Gr. *Make dead*. ^{xiv} 3.6 Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience*. See Eph. 3.5 ^{xv} 3.7 Or, *amongst whom* ^{xvi} 3.13 Many ancient authorities read *Christ*. ^{xvii} 3.15 Gr. *arbitrate*. ^{xviii} 3.16 Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*: others, *God*. ^{xix} 3.16 Or, *yourselves* ^{xx} 3.22 Gr. *Bondservants* ^{xxi} 3.22 Gr. *lords* ^{xxii} 3.23 Gr. *from the soul*, ^{xxiii} 3.25 Gr. *receive again the wrong*.

of persons.

4 MASTERS, ⁱ render unto your ⁱⁱ servants that which is just and ⁱⁱⁱ equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

²Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; ³withal praying for us also, that God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds; ⁴that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. ⁵Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, ^{iv}redeeming the time. ⁶Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

⁷All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: ⁸whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he may comfort your hearts; ⁹together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.

¹⁰Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you,

and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him), ¹¹and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have been a comfort unto me. ¹²Epaphras, who is one of you, a ^v servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. ¹³For I bear him witness, that he hath much labour for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. ¹⁴Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas salute you. ¹⁵Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and ^{vi}Nymphas, and the church that is in their house. ¹⁶And when ^{vii}this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also read the epistle from Laodicea. ¹⁷And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

¹⁸The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

ⁱ 4.1 Gr. *lords*. ⁱⁱ 4.1 Gr. *bondservants*. ⁱⁱⁱ 4.1 Gr. *equality*. ^{iv} 4.5 Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.

^v 4.12 Gr. *bondservant* ^{vi} 4.15 The Greek may represent *Nympha*. ^{vii} 4.16 Gr. *the*.

I. Thessalonians

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

²We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention *of you* in our prayers; ³remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labour of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and Father; ⁴knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election, ⁵ ⁱ how that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the ⁱⁱ Holy Ghost, and *in* much ⁱⁱⁱ assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we shewed ourselves toward you for your sake. ⁶And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the ^{iv} Holy Ghost; ⁷so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. ⁸For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. ⁹For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to serve a living and true God, ¹⁰and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivereth us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it hath not been found vain: ²but having suffered before, and been shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God in much conflict. ³For our exhortation is not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: ⁴but even as we have been approved of God to be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God which proveth our hearts. ⁵For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness, God is witness; ⁶nor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from others, when we might have ^v been burdensome, as apostles of Christ. ⁷But we were ^{vi} gentle in the midst of you, as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: ⁸even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not

ⁱ 1.5 Or, *because our gospel &c.* ⁱⁱ 1.5 Or, *Holy Spirit*
ⁱⁱⁱ 1.5 Or, *fulness* ^{iv} 1.6 Or, *Holy Spirit* ^v 2.6 Or, *claimed honour* ^{vi} 2.7 Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*.

the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. ⁹For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. ¹⁰Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and righteously and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: ¹¹as ye know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging you, and testifying, ¹²to the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who ^{vii} calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.

¹³And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us ^{viii} the word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted it not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe. ¹⁴For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews; ¹⁵who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drave out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; ¹⁶forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins alway: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

¹⁷But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for ^{ix} a short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire: ¹⁸because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and Satan hindered us. ¹⁹For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his ^x coming? ²⁰For ye are our glory and our joy.

3 WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone; ²and sent Timothy, our brother and ^{xi} God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort *you* concerning your faith; ³that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. ⁴For verily, when we were with you, we told you ^{xii} beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as

^{vii} 2.12 Some ancient authorities read *called*. ^{viii} 2.13 Gr. *the word of hearing*. ^{ix} 2.17 Gr. *a season of an hour*.
^x 2.19 Gr. *presence*. ^{xi} 3.2 Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God*. ^{xii} 3.4 Or, *plainly*

it came to pass, and ye know. ⁵For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labour should be in vain. ⁶But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also *to see you*; ⁷for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: ⁸for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. ⁹For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; ¹⁰night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

¹¹Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: ¹²and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also *do toward you*; ¹³to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the ⁱ coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

4 FINALLY then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. ²For ye know what ⁱⁱ charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. ³For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; ⁴that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honour, ⁵not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles which know not God; ⁶that no man ⁱⁱⁱ transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we ^{iv} forewarned you and testified. ⁷For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. ⁸Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

⁹But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another; ¹⁰for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more; ¹¹and that ye ^v study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your hands, even as we charged you; ¹²that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and may have need of nothing.

¹³But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, which have no hope. ¹⁴For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are fallen asleep ^{vi} in Jesus will

God bring with him. ¹⁵For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the ^{vii} coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. ¹⁶For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: ¹⁷then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. ¹⁸Wherefore ^{viii} comfort one another with these words.

5 BUT concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that aught be written unto you. ²For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. ³When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape. ⁴But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you ^{ix} as a thief: ⁵for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; ⁶so then let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. ⁷For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. ⁸But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. ⁹For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰who died for us, that, whether we ^x wake or sleep, we should live together with him. ¹¹Wherefore ^{xi} exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

¹²But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; ¹³and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. ¹⁵See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but always follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. ¹⁶Rejoice always; ¹⁷pray without ceasing; ¹⁸in everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. ¹⁹Quench not the Spirit; ²⁰despise not prophesyings; ²¹ ^{xii} prove all things; hold fast that which is good; ²²abstain from every ^{xiii} form of evil.

²³And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the ^{xiv} coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

ⁱ 3.13 Gr. *presence* ⁱⁱ 4.2 Gr. *charges* ⁱⁱⁱ 4.6 Or, *overreach* ^{iv} 4.6 Or, *told you plainly* ^v 4.11 Gr. *be ambitious* ^{vi} 4.14 Gr. *through. Or, will God through Jesus*

^{vii} 4.15 Gr. *presence* ^{viii} 4.18 Or, *exhort* ^{ix} 5.4 Some ancient authorities read *as thieves.* ^x 5.10 Or, *watch* ^{xi} 5.11 Or, *comfort* ^{xii} 5.21 Many ancient authorities insert, *but.* ^{xiii} 5.22 Or, *appearance* ^{xiv} 5.23 Gr. *presence.*

²⁵Brethren, pray for us.

²⁶Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. ²⁷I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto

all the ⁱ brethren.

²⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

ⁱ 5.27 Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.

II. Thessalonians

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; ²Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³We are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; ⁴so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; ⁵*which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: ⁶if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, ⁷and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power ⁸in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus: ⁹who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, ¹⁰when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marveled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day. ¹¹To which end we also pray alway for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfill every ¹ desire of goodness and every work of faith, with power; ¹²that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, ⁱⁱ touching the ⁱⁱⁱ coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; ²to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is *now* present; ³let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of ^{iv} sin be revealed, the son of perdition, ⁴he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or ^v that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the ^{vi} temple of God, setting himself

ⁱ 1.11 Gr. *good pleasure of goodness.* ⁱⁱ 2.1 Gr. *in behalf of.* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.1 Gr. *presence* ^{iv} 2.3 Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness.* ^v 2.4 Gr. *an object of worship.* ^{vi} 2.4 Or, *sanctuary*

forth as God. ⁵Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? ⁶And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. ⁷For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: ^{vii} *only there is one* that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. ⁸And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord ^{viii} Jesus shall ^{ix} slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his ^x coming; ⁹*even he*, whose ^{xi} coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, ¹⁰and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are perishing; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a lie: ¹²that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

¹³But we are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you ^{xii} from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and ^{xiii} belief of the truth: ¹⁴whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

¹⁶Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, ¹⁷comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

3 FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with you; ²and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not ^{xiv} faith. ³But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard you from ^{xv} the evil *one*. ⁴And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command. ⁵And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

^{vii} 2.7 Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.* ^{viii} 2.8 Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.* ^{ix} 2.8 Some ancient authorities read *consume.* ^x 2.8 Gr. *presence.* ^{xi} 2.9 Gr. *presence.* ^{xii} 2.13 Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits.* ^{xiii} 2.13 Or, *faith* ^{xiv} 3.2 Or, *the faith* ^{xv} 3.3 Or, *evil*

⁶Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ⁱ they received of us. ⁷For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; ⁸neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: ⁹not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. ¹⁰For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat. ¹¹For we hear of some that walk

among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. ¹²Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. ¹³But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. ¹⁴And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. ¹⁵And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

¹⁶Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

¹⁷The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. ¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

ⁱ 3.6 Some ancient authorities read *ye*.

I. Timothy

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus our hope; ²unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not to teach a different doctrine, ⁴neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a ¹ dispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I now.* ⁵But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned: ⁶from which things some having ⁱⁱ swerved have turned aside unto vain talking; ⁷desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. ⁸But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, ⁹as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for ⁱⁱⁱ murderers of fathers and ^{iv} murderers of mothers, for manslayers, ¹⁰for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the ^v sound ^{vi} doctrine; ¹¹according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

¹²I thank him that ^{vii} enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to *his* service; ¹³though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; ¹⁴and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief: ¹⁶howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him unto eternal life. ¹⁷Now unto the King ^{viii} eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory ^{ix} for ever and ever. Amen.

¹⁸This charge I commit unto thee, my child

ⁱ 1.4 Or, *stewardship* ⁱⁱ 1.6 Gr. *missed the mark* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.9 Or, *smiters* ^{iv} 1.9 Or, *smiters* ^v 1.10 Gr. *healthful*
^{vi} 1.10 Or, *teaching* ^{vii} 1.12 Some ancient authorities read *enableth.* ^{viii} 1.17 Gr. *of the ages* ^{ix} 1.17 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

Timothy, according to the prophecies which ^x went before on thee, that by them thou mayest war the good warfare; ¹⁹holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith: ²⁰of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

2 I EXHORT therefore, first of all, ^{xi} that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; ²for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. ³This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; ⁴who willeth that all men should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus, ⁶who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to be borne* in its own times; ⁷whereunto I was appointed a ^{xii} preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

⁸I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and ^{xiii} disputing. ⁹In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; ¹⁰but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. ¹¹Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. ¹²But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. ¹³For Adam was first formed, then Eve; ¹⁴and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression: ¹⁵but she shall be saved through ^{xiv} the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 FAITHFUL ^{xv} is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a ^{xvi} bishop, he desireth a good work. ²The ^{xvii} bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate,

^x 1.18 Or, *led the way to thee* ^{xi} 2.1 Gr. *to make supplications, &c.* ^{xii} 2.7 Gr. *herald.* ^{xiii} 2.8 Or, *doubting*
^{xiv} 2.15 Or, *her childbearing* ^{xv} 3.1 Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph.
^{xvi} 3.1 Or, *overseer* ^{xvii} 3.2 Or, *overseer*

soberminded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; ³ ⁱ no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; ⁴ one that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; ⁵ (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) ⁶ not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the ⁱⁱ condemnation of the devil. ⁷ Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. ⁸ Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; ⁹ holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. ¹⁰ And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. ¹¹ Women in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. ¹² Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well. ¹³ For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴ These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; ¹⁵ but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know ⁱⁱⁱ how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ^{iv} ground of the truth. ¹⁶ And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; ^v He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 BUT the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of ^{vi} devils, ² through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, ^{vii} branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron; ³ forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. ⁴ For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving: ⁵ for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

⁶ If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast followed *until now*: ⁷ but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness: ⁸ for bodily exercise is profitable ^{viii} for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to

ⁱ 3.3 Or, *not quarrelsome over wine* ⁱⁱ 3.6 Gr. *judgement*
ⁱⁱⁱ 3.15 Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself* ^{iv} 3.15 Or, *stay* ^v 3.16 The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which*. ^{vi} 4.1 Gr. *demons* ^{vii} 4.2 Or, *seared*
^{viii} 4.8 Or, *for little*

come. ⁹ Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation. ¹⁰ For to this end we labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. ¹¹ These things command and teach. ¹² Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. ¹³ Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. ¹⁴ Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. ¹⁵ Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest unto all. ¹⁶ Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 REBUKE not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brethren: ² the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. ³ Honour widows that are widows indeed. ⁴ But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God. ⁵ Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. ⁶ But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. ⁷ These things also command, that they may be without reproach. ⁸ But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. ⁹ Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been* the wife of one man, ¹⁰ well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. ¹¹ But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry; ¹² having condemnation, because they have rejected their first faith. ¹³ And withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. ¹⁴ I desire therefore that the younger ^{ix} widows marry, bear children, rule the household, give none occasion to the adversary for reviling: ¹⁵ for already some are turned aside after Satan. ¹⁶ If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

¹⁷ Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in the word and in teaching. ¹⁸ For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his hire. ¹⁹ Against an elder receive not an accusation,

^{ix} 5.14 Or, women

except at *the mouth of* two or three witnesses. ²⁰Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear. ²¹I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without ⁱ prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. ²²Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. ²³Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. ²⁴Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgment; and some men also they follow after. ²⁵In like manner also there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 LET as many as are ⁱⁱ servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. ²And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that ⁱⁱⁱ partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.

³If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to ^{iv} sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; ⁴he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but ^v dotting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, ⁵wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain. ⁶But godliness with contentment is great gain: ⁷for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out; ⁸but having food and covering ^{vi} we shall be therewith content. ⁹But they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish

and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. ¹⁰For the love of money is a root of all ^{vii} kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

¹¹But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. ¹²Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. ¹³I charge thee in the sight of God, who ^{viii} quickeneth all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; ¹⁴that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: ¹⁵which in ^{ix} its own times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of ^x kings, and Lord of ^{xi} lords; ¹⁶who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power eternal. Amen.

¹⁷Charge them that are rich in this present ^{xii} world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; ¹⁸that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, ^{xiii} willing to communicate; ¹⁹laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.

²⁰O Timothy, guard ^{xiv} that which is committed unto thee, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called; ²¹which some professing have ^{xv} erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

ⁱ 5.21 Or, *preference* ⁱⁱ 6.1 Gr. *bondservants* ⁱⁱⁱ 6.2 Or, *lay hold of* ^{iv} 6.3 Gr. *healthful* ^v 6.4 Gr. *sick*. ^{vi} 6.8 Or, *in these we shall have enough*

^{vii} 6.10 Gr. *evils*. ^{viii} 6.13 Or, *preserveth all things alive*
^{ix} 6.15 Or, *his* ^x 6.15 Gr. *them that reign as kings*.
^{xi} 6.15 Gr. *them that rule as lords*. ^{xii} 6.17 Or, *age*
^{xiii} 6.18 Or, *ready to sympathise* ^{xiv} 6.20 Gr. *the deposit*.
^{xv} 6.21 Gr. *missed the mark*

II. Timothy

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus ⁱ by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, ²to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day ⁴longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with ⁱⁱ joy; ⁵having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also. ⁶For the which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou ⁱⁱⁱ stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. ⁷For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and discipline. ⁸Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel according to the power of God; ⁹who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal, ¹⁰but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel, ¹¹whereunto I was appointed a ^{iv} preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. ¹²For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard ^v that which I have committed unto him against that day. ¹³Hold the pattern of sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴^{vi} That good thing which was committed unto *thee* guard through the ^{vii} Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

¹⁵This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶The Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; ¹⁷but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me ¹⁸(the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *through* ⁱⁱ 1.4 Or, *joy in being reminded* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.6 Gr. *stir into flame.* ^{iv} 1.11 Gr. *herald.* ^v 1.12 Or, *that which he hath committed unto me* ^{vi} 1.14 Gr. *The good deposit.* ^{vii} 1.14 Or, *Holy Spirit*

ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 THOU therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ²And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. ³^{viii} Suffer hardship with me, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. ⁵And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. ⁶The husbandman that laboureth must be the first to partake of the fruits. ⁷Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. ⁸Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel: ⁹wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word of God is not bound. ¹⁰Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. ¹¹Faithful is the ^{ix} saying: For if we died with him, we shall also live with him: ¹²if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him, he also will deny us: ¹³if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

¹⁴Of these things put them in remembrance, charging *them* in the sight of ^x the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. ¹⁵Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, ^{xi} handling aright the word of truth. ¹⁶But shun profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness, ¹⁷and their word will ^{xii} eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; ¹⁸men who concerning the truth have ^{xiii} erred, saying that ^{xiv} the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. ¹⁹Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal. The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

^{viii} 2.3 Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.* ^{ix} 2.11 Or, *saying; for if &c.* ^x 2.14 Many ancient authorities read *God.* ^{xi} 2.15 Or, *holding a straight course in the word of truth* Or, *rightly dividing the word of truth.* ^{xii} 2.17 Or, *spread* ^{xiii} 2.18 Gr. *missed the mark.* ^{xiv} 2.18 Some ancient authorities read *a resurrection.*

²⁰Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honour, and some unto dishonour. ²¹If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work. ²²But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. ²³But foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. ²⁴And the Lord's ⁱ servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, forbearing, ²⁵in meekness ⁱⁱ correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth, ²⁶and they may ⁱⁱⁱ recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been ^{iv} taken captive ^v by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

3 BUT know this, that in the last days grievous times shall come. ²For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, ³without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, ⁴traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; ⁵holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these also turn away. ⁶For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts, ⁷ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸And like as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. ⁹But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be. ¹⁰But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, ¹¹persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹²Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. ¹³But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. ¹⁴But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of ^{vi} whom thou hast learned them; ¹⁵and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶ ^{vii} Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for

ⁱ 2.24 Gr. *bondservant*. ⁱⁱ 2.25 Or, *instructing* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.26 Gr. *return to soberness*. ^{iv} 2.26 Gr. *taken alive*. ^v 2.26 Or, *by the devil, unto the will of God* ^{vi} 3.14 Gr. *what persons*. ^{vii} 3.16 Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God and profitable*

teaching, for reproof, for correction, for ^{viii} instruction which is in righteousness: ¹⁷that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 I CHARGE ^{ix} thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom; ²preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; ^x reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. ³For the time will come when they will not endure the ^{xi} sound ^{xii} doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; ⁴and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. ⁵But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill thy ministry. ⁶For I am already being ^{xiii} offered, and the time of my departure is come. ⁷I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith: ⁸henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

⁹Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: ¹⁰for Demas forsook me, having loved this present ^{xiv} world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to ^{xv} Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. ¹¹Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for ministering. ¹²But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. ¹³The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴Alexander the copersmith ^{xvi} did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his works: ¹⁵of whom be thou ware also; for he greatly withstood our words. ¹⁶At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account. ¹⁷But the Lord stood by me, and ^{xvii} strengthened me; that through me the ^{xviii} message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. ¹⁸The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory ^{xix} for ever and ever. Amen.

¹⁹Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Miletus sick. ²¹Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

²²The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

^{viii} 3.16 Or, *discipline* ^{ix} 4.1 Or, *I testify in the sight...dead, both of his appearing &c.* ^x 4.2 Or, *bring to the proof* ^{xi} 4.3 Gr. *healthful* ^{xii} 4.3 Or, *teaching* ^{xiii} 4.6 Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering* ^{xiv} 4.10 Or, *age* ^{xv} 4.10 Or, *Gaul* ^{xvi} 4.14 Gr. *shewed* ^{xvii} 4.17 Or, *gave me power* ^{xviii} 4.17 Or, *proclamation* ^{xix} 4.18 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

Titus

1 PAUL, a ⁱ servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, ²in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal; ³but in ⁱⁱ his own seasons manifested his word in the ⁱⁱⁱ message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God our Saviour; ⁴to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

⁵For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; ⁶if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly. ⁷For the ^{iv} bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not soon angry, ^v no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; ⁸but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, just, holy, temperate; ⁹holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the ^{vi} sound ^{vii} doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

¹⁰For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, ¹¹whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. ¹²One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle ^{viii} gluttons. ¹³This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be ^{ix} sound in the faith, ¹⁴not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. ¹⁵To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. ¹⁶They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 BUT speak thou the things which befit the ^x sound ^{xi} doctrine: ²that aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded, ^{xii} sound in faith, in love,

ⁱ 2.1 Gr. *bondservant* ⁱⁱ 1.3 Or, *its* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.3 Or, *proclamation* ^{iv} 1.7 Or, *overseer* ^v 1.7 Or, *not quarrelsome over wine* ^{vi} 1.9 Gr. *healthful* ^{vii} 1.9 Or, *teaching* ^{viii} 1.12 Gr. *bellies* ^{ix} 1.13 Gr, *healthy* ^x 2.1 Gr. *healthful* ^{xi} 2.1 Or, *teaching* ^{xii} 2.2 Gr. *healthy*

in patience: ³that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; ⁴that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ⁵to be soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed: ⁶the younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded: ⁷in all things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, ⁸sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us. ⁹Exhort ^{xiii} servants to be in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well-pleasing *to them* in all things; not gainsaying; ¹⁰not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. ¹¹For the grace of God ^{xiv} hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men, ¹²instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present ^{xv} world; ¹³looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ; ¹⁴who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

¹⁵These things speak and exhort and reprove with all ^{xvi} authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 PUT them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, ²to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward all men. ³For we also were aforesaid foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. ⁴But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared, ⁵not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the ^{xvii} washing of regeneration ^{xviii} and renewing of the ^{xix} Holy Ghost, ⁶which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ⁷that, being justified by his grace, we might be

^{xiii} 2.9 Gr. *bondservants* ^{xiv} 2.11 Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation* ^{xv} 2.12 Or, *age* ^{xvi} 2.15 Gr. *commandment* ^{xvii} 3.5 Or, *laver* ^{xviii} 3.5 Or, *and through renewing* ^{xix} 3.5 Or, *Holy Spirit*

made ⁱ heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
⁸Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to ⁱⁱ maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: ⁹but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. ¹⁰A man that is ⁱⁱⁱ heretical after a first and second admonition ^{iv} refuse; ¹¹knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

¹²When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter. ¹³Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. ¹⁴And let our *people* also learn to ^v maintain good works for necessary ^{vi} uses, that they be not unfruitful.
¹⁵All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith.
 Grace be with you all.

ⁱ 3.7 Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life* ⁱⁱ 3.8 Or, *profess honest occupations* ⁱⁱⁱ 3.10 Or, *factionous* ^{iv} 3.10 Or, *avoid*

^v 3.14 Or, *profess honest occupations* ^{vi} 3.14 Or, *wants*

Philemon

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothyⁱ our brother, to Philemon our beloved and fellow-worker,² and to Apphiaⁱⁱ our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my prayers, ⁵hearing ofⁱⁱⁱ thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; ⁶that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which is in^{iv} you, unto Christ. ⁷For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother. ⁸Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is befitting, ⁹yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul^v the aged, and now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus: ¹⁰I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, ^{vi} Onesimus, ¹¹who was aforetime unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: ¹²whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart: ¹³whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might minister unto me in the

bonds of the gospel: ¹⁴but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness should not be as of necessity, but of free will. ¹⁵For perhaps he was therefore parted *from thee* for a season, that thou shouldest have him for ever; ¹⁶no longer as a^{vii} servant, but more than a^{viii} servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord. ¹⁷If then thou countest me a partner, receive him as myself. ¹⁸But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account; ¹⁹I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: that I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. ²⁰Yea, brother, let me have^{ix} joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ. ²¹Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. ²²But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.

²³Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; ²⁴*and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.

²⁵The grace of^x our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. ^{xi} Amen.

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *the brother* ⁱⁱ 1.2 Gr. *the sister* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.5 Or, *thy love and faith* ^{iv} 1.6 Many ancient authorities read *us*.
^v 1.9 Or, *an ambassador, and now &c.* ^{vi} 1.10 The Greek word means *Helpful*.

^{vii} 1.16 Gr. *bondservant*, ^{viii} 1.16 Gr. *bondservant*,
^{ix} Or, *help* ^x 1.25 Some ancient authorities read *the*.
^{xi} 1.25 Many ancient authorities omit *Amen*.

Hebrews

1 GOD, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, ²hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in ⁱ his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the ⁱⁱ worlds; ³who being the effulgence of his glory, ⁱⁱⁱ and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; ⁴having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. ⁵For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

^{*} Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?

and again,

^{**} I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?

⁶ ^{iv} And when he again ^v bringeth in the firstborn into ^{vi} the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. ⁷And of the angels he saith,

^{***} Who maketh his angels ^{vii} winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire:

⁸but of the Son *he saith*,

^{*} Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of ^{viii} thy kingdom.
⁹Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

¹⁰And,

ⁱ 1.2 Gr. *a son* ⁱⁱ 1.2 Gr. *ages*. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.3 Or, *the inpress of his substance* ^{*} 1.5 Cited from Ps. 2.7. ^{**} 1.5 Cited from 2. Sam. 7.14. ^{iv} 1.6 Or, *And again, when he bringeth in* ^v 1.6 Or, *shall have brought in* ^{vi} 1.6 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. ^{***} 1.7 Cited from Ps. 104.4. ^{vii} 1.7 Or, *spirits* ^{*} 1.8 Cited from Ps. 45.6, 7. ^{viii} 1.8 The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his*.

^{**} Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands:

¹¹They shall perish; but thou continuest:

And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

¹²And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art the same, And thy years shall not fail.

¹³But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,

Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?

¹⁴Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away *from them*. ²For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; ³how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; ⁴God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by ^{ix} gifts of the ^x Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

⁵For not unto angels did he subject ^{xi} the world to come, whereof we speak. ⁶But one hath somewhere testified, saying,

^{***} What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

⁷Thou madest him ^{xii} a little lower than the angels;

^{**} 1.10 Cited from Ps. 102.25-27. ^{ix} 2.4 Gr. *distributions* ^x 2.4 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. ^{xi} 2.5 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. ^{***} 2.6 Cited from Ps. 8.4-6 ^{xii} 2.7 Or, *for a little while lower*

Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

ⁱ And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

⁸Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet all things subjected to him. ⁹But we behold him who hath been made ⁱⁱ a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he should taste death for every *man*. ¹⁰For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, ⁱⁱⁱ in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the ^{iv} author of their salvation perfect through sufferings. ¹¹For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, ¹²saying,

^{*} I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the ^v congregation will I sing thy praise.

¹³And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me. ¹⁴Since then the children are sharers in ^{vi} flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he ^{vii} might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵and ^{viii} might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. ¹⁶For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham. ¹⁷Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. ¹⁸ ^{ix} For ^x in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, *even* Jesus; ² who was faithful to him that ^{xi} appointed him, as also was Moses in all ^{xii} his house. ³ For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that ^{xiii} built the house hath more honour than the house. ⁴ For every house is ^{xiv} builded by some one;

ⁱ 2.7 Many authorities omit *And didst...hands*. ⁱⁱ 2.9 Or, *for a little while lower* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.10 Or, *having brought* ^{iv} 2.10 Or, *captain* ^v 2.12 Cited from Ps. 22.22 ^{vi} 2.12 Or, *church* ^{vii} 2.14 Gr. *blood and flesh* ^{viii} 2.14 Or, *may* ^{ix} 2.15 Or, *may* ^x 2.18 Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered* ^{xi} 2.18 Or, *wherein* ^{xii} 3.2 Gr. *made*. ^{xiii} 3.2 That is, *God's house*. See Num. 12.7. ^{xiiii} 3.3 Or, *established* ^{xv} 3.4 Or, *established*

but he that built all things is God. ⁵ And Moses indeed was faithful in all ^{xv} his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken; ⁶ but Christ as a son, over ^{xvi} his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end. ⁷ Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost saith,

^{**} To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

⁸ Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,

Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,

⁹ ^{xvii} Wherewith your fathers tempted *me* by proving *me*,

And saw my works forty years.

¹⁰ Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,

And said, They do alway err in their heart:

But they did not know my ways;

¹¹ As I swear in my wrath,

^{xviii} They shall not enter into my rest.

¹² Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God: ¹³ but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin: ¹⁴ for we are become partakers ^{xix} of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end: ¹⁵ while it is said,

^{***} To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

¹⁶ For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? ¹⁷ And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose ^{xx} carcasses fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸ And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? ¹⁹ And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

4 LET us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. ² For indeed we have had ^{xxi} good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because they ^{xxii} were not united by faith with them that heard. ³ ^{xxiii} For we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

^{xv} 3.5 That is, *God's house*. See Num. 12.7. ^{xvi} 3.6 That is, *God's house*. See Num. 12.7. ^{**} 3.7 Cited from Ps. 95.7-11. ^{xvii} 3.9 Or, *Where* ^{xviii} 3.11 Gr. *If they shall enter*. ^{xix} 3.14 Or, *with* ^{***} 3.15 Cited from Ps. 95.7-11. ^{xx} 3.17 Gr. *limbs*. ^{xxi} 4.2 Or, *a gospel* ^{xxii} 4.2 Some ancient authorities read *it was*. ^{xxiii} 4.3 Some ancient authorities read *We therefore*.

^{*} As I swear in my wrath,
They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴For he hath said somewhere of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; ⁵and in this *place* again,

ⁱ ^{**} They shall not enter into my rest.

⁶Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, ⁷he again defineth a certain day, ⁱⁱ saying in David, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said,

^{***} To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.

⁸For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. ⁹There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. ¹⁰For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. ¹¹Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall ⁱⁱⁱ after the same example of disobedience. ¹²For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. ¹³And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

¹⁴Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. ¹⁵For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like *as we are, yet* without sin. ¹⁶Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help *us* in time of need.

5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: ²who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity; ³and by reason thereof is bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. ⁴And no man taketh the honour unto himself, but when he is called of God, even as was Aaron. ⁵So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,

^{*} 4.3 Cited from Ps. 95.11. ⁱ 4.5 Gr. *if they shall enter*.
^{**} 4.5 Cited from Ps. 95.11. ⁱⁱ 4.7 Or, *To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c.* ^{***} 4.7 Cited from Ps. 95.7-8. ⁱⁱⁱ 4.11 Or, *into* Gr. *in*.

^{*} Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee:

⁶as he saith also in another place,

^{**} Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

⁷Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him ^{iv} from death, and having been heard for his godly fear, ⁸though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he suffered; ⁹and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the ^v author of eternal salvation; ¹⁰named of God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

¹¹Of ^{vi} whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. ¹²For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again ^{vii} that some one teach you the rudiments of the ^{viii} first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid food. ¹³For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe. ¹⁴But solid food is for ^{ix} fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

6 WHEREFORE let us ^x cease to speak of the first principles of Christ, and press on unto ^{xi} perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, ² ^{xii} of the teaching of ^{xiii} baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. ³And this will we do, if God permit. ⁴For as touching those who were once enlightened ^{xiv} and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, ⁵and ^{xv} tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, ⁶and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; ^{xvi} seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. ⁷For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: ⁸but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

⁹But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that ^{xvii} accompany salvation,

^{*} 5.5 Cited from Ps. 2.7. ^{**} 5.6 Cited from Ps. 110.4.
^{iv} 5.7 Or, *out of* ^v 5.9 Gr. *cause* ^{vi} 5.11 Or, *which*
^{vii} 5.12 Or, *that one teach you which be the rudiments*.
^{viii} 5.12 Gr. *beginning* ^{ix} 5.14 Or, *perfect* ^x 6.1 Gr. *leave the word of the beginning of Christ*. ^{xi} 6.1 Or, *full growth* ^{xii} 6.2 Some ancient authorities read, *even the teaching of* ^{xiii} 6.2 Or, *washings* ^{xiv} 6.4 Or, *having both thasted of...and being made...and having tasted &c.* ^{xv} 6.5 Or, *tasted the word of God that it is good* ^{xvi} 6.6 Or, *the while* ^{xvii} 6.9 Or, *are near to*

though we thus speak: ¹⁰for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. ¹¹And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the ¹fulness of hope even to the end: ¹²that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

¹³For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he swore by himself, ¹⁴saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. ¹⁵And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. ¹⁶For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. ¹⁷Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, ⁱⁱ interposed with an oath: ¹⁸that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us; ¹⁹which we have as an anchor of the soul, *a hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that which is within the veil; ²⁰whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, ²to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; ³without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

⁴Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. ⁵And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: ⁶but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. ⁷But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. ⁸And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. ⁹And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; ¹⁰for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

¹¹Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of

Aaron? ¹²For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also ⁱⁱⁱ of the law. ¹³For he of whom these things are said ^{iv} belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar. ¹⁴For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. ¹⁵And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, ¹⁶who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an ^v endless life: ¹⁷for it is witnessed *of him*,

*** Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

¹⁸For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness ¹⁹(for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw nigh unto God. ²⁰And inasmuch as *it is* not without the taking of an oath ²¹(for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath ^{vi} by him that saith ^{vii} of him,

* The Lord sware and will not repent
himself,
Thou art a priest for ever);

²²by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better ^{viii} covenant. ²³And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing: ²⁴but he, because he abideth for ever, ^{ix} hath his priesthood ^x unchangeable. ²⁵Wherefore also he is able to save ^{xi} to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

²⁶For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; ²⁷who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. ²⁸For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

8 Now ^{xii} ^{xiii} in the things which we are saying the chief point *is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, ²a minister of ^{xiv} the

ⁱⁱⁱ 7.12 Or, *of law* ^{iv} 7.13 Gr. *hath partaken of*. See ch. 2.14. ^v 7.16 Gr. *indissoluble*. ^{***} 7.17 Cited from Ps. 110.4. ^{vi} 7.21 Or, *through* ^{vii} 7.21 Or, *unto* ^{*} 7.21 Cited from Ps. 110.4. ^{viii} 7.22 Or, *testament* ^{ix} 7.24 Or, *hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another* ^x 7.24 Or, *unviolable* ^{xi} 7.25 Gr. *completely* ^{xii} 8.1 Or, *Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.* ^{xiii} 8.1 Gr. *upon*. ^{xiv} 8.2 Or, *holy things*

ⁱ 6.11 Or, *full assurance* ⁱⁱ 6.17 Gr. *mediated*

sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. ³For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer. ⁴Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law; ⁵who serve *that which is a copy and shadow of the heavenly things*, even as Moses is warned *of God* when he is about to ⁱ make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was shewed thee in the mount. ⁶But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ⁱⁱ covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. ⁷For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. ⁸For finding fault with them, he saith,

** Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,

That I will ⁱⁱⁱ make a new ^{iv} covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;

⁹Not according to the ^v covenant that I made with their fathers

In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;

For they continued not in my ^{vi} covenant,

And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

¹⁰For this is the ^{vii} covenant that ^{viii} I will make with the house of Israel

After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, And on their heart also will I write them:

And I will be to them a God,

And they shall be to me a people:

¹¹And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,

And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:

For all shall know me,

From the least to the greatest of them.

¹²For I will be merciful to their iniquities,

And their sins will I remember no more.

¹³In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and

ⁱ 8.5 Or, *complete* ⁱⁱ 8.6 Or, *testament* ** 8.8 Cited from Jer. 31.3-4. ⁱⁱⁱ 8.8 Gr. *accomplish* ^{iv} 8.8 Or, *testament* ^v 8.9 Or, *testament* ^{vi} 8.9 Or, *testament* ^{vii} 8.10 Or, *testament* ^{viii} 8.10 Gr. *I will covenant*.

waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first *covenant* had ordinances of divine service, and its sanctuary, *a sanctuary* of this world. ²For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein ^{ix} were the candlestick, and the table, and ^x the shewbread; which is called the Holy place. ³And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; ⁴having a golden ^{xi} censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein ^{xii} was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; ⁵and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing ^{xiii} the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. ⁶Now these things having been thus separated, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; ⁷but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the ^{xiv} errors of the people: ⁸the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle is yet standing; ⁹which *is a parable* for the time *now* present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect, ¹⁰*being* only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

¹¹But Christ having come a high priest of ^{xv} the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, ¹²nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. ¹³For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: ¹⁴how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse ^{xvi} your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵And for this cause he is the mediator of a new ^{xvii} covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first ^{xviii} covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. ¹⁶For where a ^{xix} testament is, there must of necessity ^{xx} be the death of him

^{ix} 9.2 Or, *are* ^x 9.2 Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves*.

^{xi} 9.4 Or, *altar of incense* ^{xii} 9.4 Or, *is* ^{xiii} 9.5 Gr. *the propitiatory*.

^{xiv} 9.7 Gr. *ignorances*.

^{xv} 9.11 Some ancient authorities read, *the good things that are come*.

^{xvi} 9.14 Many ancient authorities read *our*.

^{xvii} 9.15 The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.

^{xviii} 9.15 The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.

^{xix} 9.16 The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.

^{xx} 9.16 Gr. *be brought*

that made it. ¹⁷For a ⁱ testament is of force ⁱⁱ where there hath been death: ⁱⁱⁱ for doth it ever avail while he that made it liveth? ¹⁸Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without blood. ¹⁹For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and all the people, ²⁰saying, This is the blood of the ^{iv} covenant which God commanded to you-ward. ²¹Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. ²²And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

²³It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. ²⁴For Christ entered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for us: ²⁵nor yet that he should offer himself often; as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own; ²⁶else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once at the ^v end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin ^{vi} by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷And inasmuch as it is ^{vii} appointed unto men once to die, and after this *cometh* judgment; ²⁸so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

10 FOR the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, ^{viii} they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. ²Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more conscience of sins? ³But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. ⁴For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. ⁵Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,

*** Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me;

⁶In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

ⁱ 9.17 The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*. ⁱⁱ 9.17 Gr. *over the dead*. ⁱⁱⁱ 9.17 Or, *for it doth never...liveth*. ^{iv} 9.20 The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*. ^v 9.26 Or, *consummation* ^{vi} 9.26 Or, *by his sacrifice*. ^{vii} 9.27 Gr. *laid up for*. ^{viii} 10.1 Some ancient authorities read *it can*.

*** 10.5 Cited from Ps. 40.6-8.

⁷Then said I, Lo, I am come (In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God.

⁸Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), ⁹then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. ¹⁰ ^{ix} By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹And every ^x priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: ¹²but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for ^{xi} sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; ¹³from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet. ¹⁴For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. ¹⁵And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us: for after he hath said,

¹⁶ * This is the covenant that I will make with them
After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws on their heart,
And upon their mind also will I write them;

then saith he,

¹⁷ ** And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

¹⁸Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

¹⁹Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; ²¹and *having* a great priest over the house of God; ²²let us draw near with a true heart in ^{xii} fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil ^{xiii} conscience, and our body washed with pure water: ²³let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised: ²⁴and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works; ²⁵not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

²⁶For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, ²⁷but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a ^{xiv} fierceness of

^{ix} 10.10 Or, *In* ^x 10.11 Some ancient authorities read *high priest*. ^{xi} 10.12 Or, *sins, for ever sat down &c*. ^{*} 10.16 Cited from Jer. 31.33. ^{**} 10.17 Cited from Jer. 31.34. ^{xii} 10.22 Or, *full assurance* ^{xiii} 10.22 Or, *conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast* ^{xiv} 10.27 Or, *jealousy*

fire which shall devour the adversaries. ²⁸A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of two or three witnesses*: ²⁹of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? ³⁰For we know him that said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. ³¹It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

³²But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings; ³³partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. ³⁴For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing ⁱ that ⁱⁱ ye yourselves have a better possession and an abiding one. ³⁵Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward. ³⁶For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

³⁷For yet a very little while,

*** He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

³⁸But my righteous one shall live by faith:

And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

³⁹But we are not ⁱⁱⁱ of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the ^{iv} saving of the soul.

11 Now faith is the ^v assurance of *things hoped for*, the ^{vi} proving of things not seen. ²For therein the elders had witness borne to them. ³By faith we understand that the ^{vii} worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which do appear. ⁴By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, ^{viii} God bearing witness in respect of his gifts: and through it he being dead yet speaketh. ⁵By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he had been well-pleasing unto God: ⁶And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing

ⁱ 10.34 Or, *that ye have your own selves for a better possession* ⁱⁱ 10.34 Some ancient authorities read *ye have for yourselves a better possession*. *** 10.37 Cited from Hab 2.3,4. ⁱⁱⁱ 10.39 Gr. *of shrinking back...but of faith*.

^{iv} 10.39 Or, *gaining* ^v 11.1 Or, *the giving substance to* ^{vi} 11.1 Or, *test* ^{vii} 11.3 Gr. *ages* ^{viii} 11.4 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

unto him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. ⁷By faith Noah, being warned of God concerning things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. ⁸By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. ⁹By faith he became a sojourner in the land of promise, as in a *land* not his own, ^{ix} dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: ¹⁰for he looked for the city which hath the foundations, whose ^x builder and maker is God. ¹¹By faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had promised: ¹²wherefore also there sprang of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.

¹³These all died ^{xi} in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. ¹⁴For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own. ¹⁵And if indeed they had been mindful of that *country* from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. ¹⁶But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

¹⁷By faith Abraham, being tried, ^{xii} offered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*; ¹⁸*even he* ^{xiii} to whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called: ¹⁹accounting that God *is* able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a parable receive him back. ²⁰By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come. ²¹By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. ²²By faith Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. ²³By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. ²⁴By faith Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; ²⁵choosing rather to be evil entreated with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; ²⁶accounting the reproach of ^{xiv} Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for

^{ix} 11.9 Or, *having taken up his abode in tents* ^x 11.10 Or, *architect* ^{xi} 11.13 Gr. *according to* ^{xii} 11.17 Gr. *hath offered up*. ^{xiii} 1.18 Or, *of* ^{xiv} 11.26 Or, *the Christ*

he looked unto the recompense of reward. ²⁷By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. ²⁸By faith he ⁱ kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them. ²⁹By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. ³⁰By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed about for seven days. ³¹By faith Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, having received the spies with peace. ³²And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah; of David and Samuel and the prophets: ³³who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, ³⁴quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. ³⁵Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were ⁱⁱ tortured, not accepting ⁱⁱⁱ their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: ³⁶and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: ³⁷they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, evil entreated ³⁸(of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. ³⁹And these all, having had witness borne to them through their faith, received not the promise, ⁴⁰God having provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 THEREFORE let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, ²looking unto Jesus the ^{iv} author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against ^v themselves, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls. ⁴Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin: ⁵and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

* My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,
Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;

ⁱ 11.28 Or, *instituted* Gr. *hath made*. ⁱⁱ 11.35 Or, *beaten to death* ⁱⁱⁱ 11.35 Gr. *the redemption* ^{iv} 12.2 Or, *captain* ^v 12.3 Many authorities, some ancient, read *himself*. * 12.5 Cited from Prov. 3.11,12.

⁶For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,

And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

^{7 vi} It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father chasteneth not? ⁸But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. ⁹Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of ^{vii} spirits, and live? ¹⁰For they verily for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness. ¹¹All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous: yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit* of righteousness. ¹²Wherefore ^{viii} lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees; ¹³and make straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not ^{ix} turned out of the way, but rather be healed.

¹⁴Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord: ¹⁵looking carefully ^x lest *there be* any man that ^{xi} falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby the many be defiled; ¹⁶ ^{xii} lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthright. ¹⁷For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no place of repentance), though he sought it diligently with tears.

¹⁸For ye are not come unto ^{xiii} *a mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, ¹⁹and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them: ²⁰for they could not endure that which was enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; ²¹and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: ²²but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, ^{xiv} and to ^{xv} innumerable hosts of angels, ²³to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, ²⁴and to Jesus the mediator of a new ^{xvi} covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better ⁱ than *that*

^{vi} 12.7 Or, *Endure unto chastening* ^{vii} 12.9 Or, *our spirits* ^{viii} 12.12 Gr. *make straight* ^{ix} 12.13 Or, *put out of joint* ^x 12.15 Or, *whether* ^{xi} 12.15 Or, *falleth back from* ^{xii} 12.16 Or, *whether* ^{xiii} 12.18 Or, *a palpable and kindled fire* ^{xiv} 12.22 Or, *unto to innumerable of hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.* ^{xv} 12.22 Gr. *myriads of angels.* ^{xvi} 12.24 Or, *testament* ⁱ 12.24 Or, *than Abel*

of Abel. ²⁵See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not, when they refused him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, who turn away from him ⁱⁱ that *warneth* from heaven: ²⁶whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. ²⁷And this *word*, Yet once more, significth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. ²⁸Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have ⁱⁱⁱ grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with ^{iv} reverence and awe: ²⁹for our God is a consuming fire.

13 LET love of the brethren continue. ²Forget not to shew love unto strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. ³Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; them that are evil entreated, as being yourselves also in the body. ⁴Let marriage *be* had in honour among all, and *let* the bed *be* undefiled: for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. ⁵ ^v Be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee. ⁶So that with good courage we say,

** The Lord is my helper; I will not
fear:
What shall man do unto me?

⁷Remember them that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their ^{vi} life, imitate their faith. ⁸Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and ^{vii} for ever. ⁹Be not carried away by divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be stablished by grace; not by meats, wherein they

that ^{viii} occupied themselves were not profited. ¹⁰We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. ¹¹For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place ^{ix} by the high priest *as an offering* for sin, are burned without the camp. ¹²Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate. ¹³Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. ¹⁴For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after *the city* which is to come. ¹⁵Through him ^x then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which make confession to his name. ¹⁶But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. ¹⁷Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit *to them*: for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with ^{xi} grief: for this *were* unprofitable for you.

¹⁸Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all things. ¹⁹And I exhort *you* the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

²⁰Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep ^{xii} with the blood of the eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus, ²¹make you perfect in every good ^{xiii} thing to do his will, working in ^{xiv} us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

²²But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written unto you in few words. ²³Know ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

²⁴Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

²⁵Grace be with you all. Amen.

ⁱⁱ 12.25 Or, *that is from heaven* ⁱⁱⁱ 12.28 Or, *thankfulness*
^{iv} 12.28 Or, *godly fear* ^v 13.5 Gr. Let *your turn* of mind be *free*. ** 13.6 Cited from Ps. 118.6. ^{vi} 13.7 Gr. *manner of life*. ^{vii} 13.8 Gr. *unto the ages*

^{viii} 13.9 Gr. *walked* ^{ix} 13.11 Gr. *through* ^x 13.15 Some ancient authorities omit *them*. ^{xi} 13.17 Gr. *groaning*
^{xii} 13.20 Or, *by* Gr. *in* ^{xiii} 13.21 Many ancient authorities read *work*. ^{xiv} 13.21 Many ancient authorities read *you*.

James

1 JAMES, a ⁱ servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, ⁱⁱ greeting.

²Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold ⁱⁱⁱ temptations; ³Knowing that the proof of your faith worketh patience. ⁴And let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

⁵But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. ⁶But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. ⁷For let not that man think ^{iv} that he shall receive anything of the Lord; ⁸a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.

⁹But let the brother of low degree glory in his high estate: ¹⁰and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. ¹¹For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

¹²Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that love him. ¹³Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted ^v of God: for God ^{vi} cannot be tempted with ^{vii} evil, and he himself tempteth no man: ¹⁴but each man is ^{viii} tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. ¹⁵Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is fullgrown, bringeth forth death. ¹⁶Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. ¹⁷Every good ^{ix} gift and every perfect boon is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. ¹⁸Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

¹⁹ ^x Ye know this, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *bondservant* ⁱⁱ 1.1 Gr. *wiseth joy* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.2 Or, *trials* ^{iv} 1.7 Or, *that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord.* ^v 1.13 Gr. *from* ^{vi} 1.13 Or, *is untried in evil* ^{vii} 1.13 Gr. *evil things* ^{viii} 1.14 Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it and enticed* ^{ix} 1.17 Or, *giving* ^x 1.19 Or, *Know ye*

to wrath: ²⁰for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. ²¹Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of ^{xi} wickedness, receive with meekness the ^{xii} implanted word, which is able to save your souls. ²²But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. ²³For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding ^{xiii} his natural face in a mirror: ²⁴for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. ²⁵But he that looketh into the perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing. ²⁶If any man ^{xiv} thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. ²⁷Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, ^{xv} hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. ²For if there come into your ^{xvi} synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing; ³and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; ⁴ ^{xvii} are ye not divided ^{xviii} in your own mind, and become judges with evil thoughts? ⁵Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be rich* in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? ⁶But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgment-seats? ⁷Do not they blaspheme the honourable name ^{xix} by the which ye are called? ⁸Howbeit if ye fulfill the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: ⁹but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgres-

^{xi} 1.21 Or, *malice* ^{xii} 1.21 Or, *inborn* ^{xiii} 1.23 Gr. *the face of his birth.* ^{xiv} 1.26 Or, *seemeth to be* ^{xv} 2.1 Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith...glory?* ^{xvi} 2.2 Or, *assembly* ^{xvii} 2.4 Or, *do ye not make distinctions* ^{xviii} 4.4 Or, *among yourselves* ^{xix} 2.7 Gr. *which was called upon you.*

sors. ¹⁰For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all. ¹¹For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. ¹²So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. ¹³For judgment is without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment.

¹⁴What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? ¹⁵If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of daily food, ¹⁶and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? ¹⁷Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. ¹⁸ⁱ Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will shew thee *my* faith. ¹⁹Thou believest that ⁱⁱ God is one; thou doest well: the ⁱⁱⁱ devils also believe, and shudder. ²⁰But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? ²¹Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? ²²^{iv} Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; ²³and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. ²⁴Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. ²⁵And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? ²⁶For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 BE not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive ^v heavier judgment. ²For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also. ³Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also. ⁴Behold, the ships also, though they are so great, and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman wil- leth. ⁵So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, ^{vi} how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! ⁶And the tongue is ^{vii} a fire: ^{viii} the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of ^{ix} nature, and

ⁱ 2.18 Or, *But some one will say* ⁱⁱ 2.19 Some ancient authorities read *there is one God.* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.19 Gr. *demons* ^{iv} 2.22 Or, *Seest thou...perfect?* ^v 3.1 Gr. *greater* ^{vi} 3.5 Or, *how great a forest* ^{vii} 3.6 Or, *a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.* ^{viii} 3.6 Or, *that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.* ^{ix} 3.6 Or, *birth*

is set on fire by hell. ⁷For every ^x kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed ^{xi} by ^{xii} mankind: ⁸but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* a restless evil, *it is* full of deadly poison. ⁹Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the likeness of God: ¹⁰out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. ¹¹Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet *water* and bitter? ¹²Can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* salt water yield sweet.

¹³Who is wise and understanding among you? let him shew by his good life his works in meekness of wisdom. ¹⁴But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth. ¹⁵This wisdom is not *a wisdom* that cometh down from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. ¹⁶For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every vile deed. ¹⁷But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without variance, without hypocrisy. ¹⁸And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace ^{xiii} for them that make peace.

4 WHENCE *come* wars and whence *come* fightings among you? *come* they not hence, even of your pleasures that war in your members? ²Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and ^{xiv} covet, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. ³Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may spend *it* in your pleasures. ⁴Ye adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God. ⁵Or think ye that the scripture ^{xv} speaketh in vain? ^{xvi} Doth the spirit which he ^{xvii} made to dwell in us long unto envying? ⁶But he giveth ^{xviii} more grace. Wherefore *the scripture* saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. ⁷Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded. ⁹Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. ¹⁰Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

¹¹Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer

^x 3.7 Gr. *nature* ^{xi} 3.7 Or, *unto* ^{xii} 3.7 Gr. *the human nature* ^{xiii} 3.18 Or, *by* ^{xiv} 4.2 Gr. *are jealous* ^{xv} 4.5 Or, *saith in vain.* ^{xvi} 4.5 Or, *The spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy.* Or, *That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.* ^{xvii} 4.5 Some ancient authorities read *dwelleth in us.* ^{xviii} 4.13 Gr. *a greater grace*

of the law, but a judge. ¹²One *only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even* he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou that judgest thy neighbour?

¹³Go to now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain: ¹⁴whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. ¹⁵ⁱ For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. ¹⁶But now ye glory in your vauntings: all such glorying is evil. ¹⁷To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you. ²Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. ³Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony ⁱⁱ against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up your treasure in the last days. ⁴Behold, the hire of the labourers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. ⁵Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a day of slaughter. ⁶Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous *one*; he doth not resist you.

⁷Be patient therefore, brethren, until the ⁱⁱⁱ coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until ^{iv} it receive the early and latter rain.

⁸Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the

^v coming of the Lord is at hand. ⁹Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged: behold, the judge standeth before the doors. ¹⁰Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. ¹¹Behold, we call them blessed which endured: ye have heard of the ^{vi} patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

¹²But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but ^{vii} let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgment.

¹³Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing praise. ¹⁴Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, ^{viii} anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: ¹⁵and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. ¹⁶Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working. ¹⁷Elijah was a man of like ^{ix} passions with us, and he prayed ^x fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months. ¹⁸And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

¹⁹My brethren, if any among you do err from the truth, and one convert him; ²⁰^{xi} let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

ⁱ 4.15 Gr. *Instead of your saying.* ⁱⁱ 5.3 Or, *unto* ⁱⁱⁱ 5.7 Gr. *presence* ^{iv} 5.7 Or, *he*

^v 5.8 Gr. *presence* ^{vi} 5.11 Or, *endurance* ^{vii} 5.12 Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay* Compare Matt. 5.37. ^{viii} 5.14 Or, *having anointed* ^{ix} 5.17 Or, *nature* ^x 5.17 Gr. *with prayer* ^{xi} 5.20 Some ancient authorities read *know ye.*

I. Peter

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ²according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

³Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, ⁵who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. ⁶Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold ⁱ temptations, ⁷that the proof of your faith, *being* more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, might be found unto praise and glory and honour at the revelation of Jesus Christ: ⁸whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and ⁱⁱ full of glory: ⁹receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. ¹⁰Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* unto you: ¹¹searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings ⁱⁱⁱ of Christ, and the glories that should follow them. ¹²To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you ^{iv} by the ^v Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

¹³Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that ^{vi} is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; ¹⁴as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in *the time of* your ignorance: ¹⁵but ^{vii} like as he which called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living; ¹⁶because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. ¹⁷And if ye call on

ⁱ 1.6 Or, *trials* ⁱⁱ 1.8 Gr. *glorified* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.11 Gr. *unto*.
^{iv} 1.12 Gr. *in* ^v 1.12 Or, *Holy Spirit* ^{vi} 1.13 Gr. *is being brought* ^{vii} 1.15 Or, *like the Holy One which called you*

him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear: ¹⁸knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; ¹⁹but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood of Christ*: ²⁰who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake, ²¹who through him are believers in God, which raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope might be in God. ²²Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another ^{viii} from the heart fervently: ²³having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of ^{ix} God, which liveth and abideth. ²⁴For,

* All flesh is as grass,
And all the glory thereof as the
flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the flower
falleth:

²⁵But the ^x word of the Lord abideth
for ever.

And this is the word of good tidings which was preached unto you.

2 PUTTING away therefore all ^{xi} wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, ²as newborn babes, long for the ^{xii} spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; ³if ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious: ⁴unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, ^{xiii} precious, ⁵ye also, as living stones, are built up ^{xiv} a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶Because it is contained in ^{xv} scripture,

^{viii} 1.22 Many ancient authorities read *from a clean heart*.
^{ix} 1.23 Or, *God who liveth* * 1.24 Cited from Isai. 40.6,8. ^x 1.25 Gr. *saying* ^{xi} 2.1 Or, *malice* ^{xii} 2.2 Gr. *reasonable* ^{xiii} 2.4 Or, *honourable* ^{xiv} 2.5 Or, *a spiritual house for a holy priesthood* ^{xv} 2.6 Or, *a scripture*

^{**} Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, ⁱ precious:

And he that believeth on ⁱⁱ him shall not be put to shame.

⁷ ⁱⁱⁱ For you therefore which believe is the ^{iv} preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,

^{***} The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

⁸ and,

^{*} A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;

^v for they ^{vi} stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. ⁹ But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light: ¹⁰ which in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

¹¹ Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; ¹² having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

¹³ Be subject to every ^{vii} ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; ¹⁴ or unto governors, as sent ^{viii} by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. ¹⁵ For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: ¹⁶ as free, and not ^{ix} using your freedom for a cloke of ^x wickedness, but as bondservants of God. ¹⁷ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

¹⁸ ^{xi} Servants, *be* in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. ¹⁹ For this is ^{xii} acceptable, if for conscience ^{xiii} toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. ²⁰ For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is ^{xiv} acceptable with God. ²¹ For hereunto were

^{**} 2.6 Cited from Isai. 28.16. ⁱ 2.6 Or, *honourable*
ⁱⁱ 2.6 Or, *it* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.7 Or, *In your sight* ^{iv} 2.7 Or, *honour*

^{***} 2.7 Cited from Ps. 118.22. ^{*} 2.8 Cited from Isai. 8.14. ^v 2.8 Gr. *who* ^{vi} 2.8 Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word* ^{vii} 2.13 Gr. *creation*. ^{viii} 2.14 Gr. *through*. ^{ix} 2.16 Gr. *having* ^x 2.16 Or, *malice* ^{xi} 2.18 Gr. *Household-servants*. ^{xii} 2.19 Gr. *grace* ^{xiii} 2.19 Gr. *of*. ^{xiv} 2.20 Gr. *grace*.

ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps: ²² who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: ²³ who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed ^{xv} *himself* to him that judgeth righteously: ²⁴ who his own self ^{xvi} bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose ^{xvii} stripes ye were healed. ²⁵ For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and ^{xviii} Bishop of your souls.

3 In like manner, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by the ^{xix} behaviour of their wives; ² beholding your chaste ^{xx} behaviour *coupled* with fear. ³ Whose *adorning* let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; ⁴ but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible *apparel* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. ⁵ For after this manner aforesaid the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own ^{xxi} husbands: ⁶ as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not ^{xxii} put in fear by any terror.

⁷ Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* according to knowledge, giving honour ^{xxiii} unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

⁸ Finally, *be* ye all likeminded, ^{xxiv} compassionate, loving as brethren, tenderhearted, humbleminded: ⁹ not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. ¹⁰ For,

^{**} He that would love life,
And see good days,
Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
And his lips that they speak no guile:
¹¹ And let him turn away from evil,
and do good;
Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
¹² For the eyes of the Lord are upon
the righteous,
And his ears unto their supplication:
But the face of the Lord is upon them
that do evil.

¹³ And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? ¹⁴ But and if ye

^{xv} 2.23 Or, *his cause* ^{xvi} 2.24 Or, *carried up...to the tree*
^{xvii} 2.24 Gr. *bruise*. ^{xviii} 2.25 Or, *Overseer* ^{xix} 3.1 Or, *manner of life* ^{xx} 3.2 Or, *manner of life* ^{xxi} 3.5 Or, *husbands (as Sarah...ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid* ^{xxii} 3.6 Or, *afraid with* ^{xxiii} 3.7 Gr. *unto the female vessel, as weaker*. ^{xxiv} 3.8 Gr. *sympathetic*
^{**} 3.10 Cited from Ps. 34.12-16.

should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed *are ye*: and fear not their fear, neither be troubled; ¹⁵but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: *being* ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear: ¹⁶having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. ¹⁷For it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. ¹⁸Because Christ also ⁱ suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit; ¹⁹in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, ²⁰which aforetime were disobedient, when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, ⁱⁱ wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water: ²¹which also ⁱⁱⁱ after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the ^{iv} interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ; ²²who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 FORASMUCH then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same ^v mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased ^{vi} from sin; ²that ^{vii} ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. ³For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: ⁴wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*: ⁵who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. ⁶For unto this end ^{viii} was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

⁷But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto ^{ix} prayer: ⁸above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: ⁹using hospitality one to another without murmuring: ¹⁰according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God; ¹¹if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the strength which God

ⁱ 3.18 Many ancient authorities read *died*. ⁱⁱ 3.20 Or, *into which few, that is eight souls, were brought safely through water* ⁱⁱⁱ 3.21 Or, *in the antitype* ^{iv} 3.21 Or, *inquiry*, Or, *appeal* ^v 4.1 Or, *thought* ^{vi} 4.1 Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*. ^{vii} 4.2 Or, *he no longer...his time* ^{viii} 4.6 Or, *were the good tidings preached* ^{ix} 4.7 Gr. *prayers*

supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion ^x for ever and ever. Amen.

¹²Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: ¹³but insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. ¹⁴If ye are reproached ^{xi} for the name of Christ, blessed *are ye*; because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. ¹⁵For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters: ¹⁶but if *a man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. ¹⁷For the time *is come* for judgment to begin at the house of God: and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that obey not the gospel of God? ¹⁸And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear? ¹⁹Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 THE elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: ²Tend the flock of God which is among you, ^{xii} exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, ^{xiii} according unto God; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; ³neither as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ensamples to the flock. ⁴And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not away. ⁵ ^{xiv} Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. ⁶Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; ⁷casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. ⁸Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: ⁹whom withstand stedfast in ^{xv} your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are ^{xvi} accomplished in your ^{xvii} brethren who are in the world. ¹⁰And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself ^{xviii} perfect, stablish, strengthen ^{xix} you. ¹¹To him be the dominion ^{xx} for ever and ever. Amen.

^x 4.11 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ^{xi} 4.14 Gr. *in*. ^{xii} 5.2 Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*. ^{xiii} 5.2 Some ancient authorities omit *according to God*. ^{xiv} 5.5 Or, *Likewise...elder; ea all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility* ^{xv} 5.9 Or, *the* ^{xvi} 5.9 Gr. *being accomplished* ^{xvii} 5.9 Gr. *brotherhood*. ^{xviii} 5.10 Or, *restore* ^{xix} 5.10 Many ancient authorities add *settle*. ^{xx} 5.11 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

¹²By Silvanus, ⁱ our faithful brother, as I account him, I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein. ¹³ ⁱⁱ She that is in Babylon, elect

together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Mark my son. ¹⁴ Salute one another with a kiss of love. Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

ⁱ 5.12 Gr. *the* ⁱⁱ 5.13 That is, The Church, or, The sister.

II. Peter

1 SIMON Peter, ⁱ a ⁱⁱ servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ⁱⁱⁱ a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of ^{iv} our God and Saviour Jesus Christ: ² Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; ³ seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us ^v by his own glory and virtue; ⁴ whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of ^{vi} the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. ⁵ Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in *your* virtue knowledge; ⁶ and in *your* knowledge ^{vii} temperance; and in *your* ^{viii} temperance patience; and in *your* patience godliness; ⁷ and in *your* godliness love of the brethren; and in *your* love of the brethren love. ⁸ For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ For he that lacketh these things is blind, ^{ix} seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins. ¹⁰ Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble: ¹¹ for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

¹² Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in the truth which is with *you*. ¹³ And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; ¹⁴ knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. ¹⁵ Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my ^x decease to call these things to remembrance. ¹⁶ For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and ^{xi} coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were

eyewitnesses of his majesty. ¹⁷ For he ^{xii} received from God the Father honour and glory, when there ^{xiii} came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: ¹⁸ and this voice we *ourselves* heard come out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount. ¹⁹ And we have the word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a ^{xiv} dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts: ²⁰ knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of ^{xv} private interpretation. ²¹ For no prophecy ever ^{xvi} came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the ^{xvii} Holy Ghost.

2 BUT there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in ^{xviii} destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. ² And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. ³ And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. ⁴ For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but ^{xix} cast them down to ^{xx} hell, and committed them to ^{xxi} pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; ⁵ and spared not the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others, a ^{xxii} preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; ⁶ and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those that should live ungodly; ⁷ and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked ⁸ (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, ^{xxiii} vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* lawless deeds): ⁹ the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day

ⁱ 1.1 Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. ⁱⁱ 1.1 Gr. *bondservant* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.1 Gr. *an equally precious*. ^{iv} 1.1 Or, *our God and the Saviour* ^v 1.3 Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*. ^{vi} 1.4 Or, *a* ^{vii} 1.6 Or, *self-control* ^{viii} 1.6 Or, *self-control* ^{ix} 1.9 Or, *closing his eyes* ^x 1.15 Or, *departure* ^{xi} 1.16 Gr. *presence*.

^{xii} 1.17 Gr. *having received* ^{xiii} 1.17 Gr. *was brought...by the majestic glory*. ^{xiv} 1.19 Gr. *squalid*. ^{xv} 1.20 Or, *special* ^{xvi} 1.21 Gr. *was brought*. ^{xvii} 1.21 Or, *Holy Spirit* ^{xviii} 2.1 Or, *sects of perdition* ^{xix} 2.4 Or, *cast them into dungeons* ^{xx} 2.4 Gr. *Tartarus*. ^{xxi} 2.4 Some ancient authorities read *chains*. ^{xxii} 2.5 Gr. *a herald*. ^{xxiii} 2.8 Gr. *tormented*.

of judgment; ¹⁰but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, selfwilled, they tremble not to rail at ⁱ dignities: ¹¹whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgment against them before the Lord. ¹²But these, as creatures without reason, born ⁱⁱ mere animals ⁱⁱⁱ to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their ^{iv} destroying surely be destroyed, ¹³suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their ^v love-feasts while they feast with you; ¹⁴having eyes full of ^{vi} adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing; ¹⁵forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the *son* of ^{vii} Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing; ¹⁶but he was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. ¹⁷These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. ¹⁸For, uttering great swelling *words* of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error; ¹⁹promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for of ^{viii} whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. ²⁰For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of ^{ix} the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first. ²¹For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them. ²²It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

3 THIS is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; ²that ye should remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles: ³knowing this first, that ^x in the last days

mockers shall come with mockery, walking after their own lusts, ⁴and saying, Where is the promise of his ^{xi} coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. ⁵For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and ^{xii} amidst water, by the word of God; ⁶by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: ⁷but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been ^{xiii} stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

⁸But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. ¹⁰But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the ^{xiv} elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be ^{xv} burned up. ¹¹Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy living and godliness, ¹²looking for and ^{xvi} earnestly desiring the ^{xvii} coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the ^{xviii} elements shall melt with fervent heat? ¹³But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

¹⁴Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace, without spot and blameless in his sight. ¹⁵And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; ¹⁶as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and unstedfast wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. ¹⁷Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these things* beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own steadfastness. ¹⁸But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and ^{xix} for ever. Amen.

ⁱ 2.10 Gr. *glories*. ⁱⁱ 2.12 Gr. *natural*. ⁱⁱⁱ 2.12 Or, *to take and to destroy* ^{iv} 2.12 Or, *corruption* ^v 2.13 Many ancient authorities read *deceivings*. ^{vi} 2.14 Gr. *an adulteress*. ^{vii} 2.15 Many ancient authorities read *Bosor*. ^{viii} 2.19 Or, *what* ^{ix} 2.20 Many ancient authorities read *our*. ^x 3.3 Gr. *in the last of the days*.

^{xi} 3.4 Gr. *presence* ^{xii} 3.5 Or, *through* ^{xiii} 3.7 Or, *stored with fire* ^{xiv} 3.10 Or, *heavenly bodies* ^{xv} 3.10 The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered*. ^{xvi} 3.12 Or, *hastening* ^{xvii} 3.12 Gr. *presence* ^{xviii} 3.12 Or, *heavenly bodies* ^{xix} 3.18 Gr. *unto the day of eternity*.

I. John

1 THAT which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the ¹ Word of life ² (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us); ³ that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: ⁴ and these things we write, that ⁱⁱ our joy may be fulfilled.

⁵ And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: ⁷ but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. ⁸ If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰ If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an ⁱⁱⁱ Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: ² and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. ³ And hereby know we that we know him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴ He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him: ⁵ but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby know we that we are in him: ⁶ he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

⁷ Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. ⁸ Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth. ⁹ He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in the dark-

ness even until now. ¹⁰ He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. ¹¹ But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

¹² I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. ¹³ I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. ^{iv} I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the Father. ¹⁴ ^v I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. ^{vi} I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil one. ¹⁵ Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the vain-glory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. ¹⁷ And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

¹⁸ Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest ^{vii} how that they all are not of us. ²⁰ And ye have an anointing from the Holy One, ^{viii} and ye know all things. ²¹ I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and ^{ix} because no lie is of the truth. ²² Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the Father and the Son. ²³ Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also. ²⁴ As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. ²⁵ And this is the promise which he promised ^x us, *even*

ⁱ 1.1 Or, *word* ⁱⁱ 1.4 Many ancient authorities read *your*.
ⁱⁱⁱ 2.1 Or, *Comforter*

^{iv} 2.13 Or, *I wrote* ^v 2.14 Or, *I wrote* ^{vi} 2.13 Or, *I wrote* ^{vii} 2.19 Or, *that not all are of us* ^{viii} 2.20 Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know*. ^{ix} 2.21 Or, *that* ^x 2.25 Some ancient authorities read *you*.

the life eternal. ²⁶These things have I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. ²⁷And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, ⁱ and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ⁱⁱ ye abide in him. ²⁸And now, *my little children*, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed ⁱⁱⁱ before him at his ^{iv} coming. ²⁹If ye know that he is righteous, ^v ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 BEHOLD what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. ²Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if ^{vi} he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. ³And every one that hath this hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. ⁴Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness. ⁵And ye know that he was manifested to ^{vii} take away sins; and in him is no sin. ⁶Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither ^{viii} knoweth him. ⁷*My little children*, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous: ⁸he that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. ⁹Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. ¹⁰In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. ¹¹For this is the message which ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another: ¹²not as Cain was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

¹³Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you. ¹⁴We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. ¹⁵Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. ¹⁶Hereby know we love, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. ¹⁷But whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how doth the love of God abide in him? ¹⁸*My little*

ⁱ 2.27 Or, *so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.* ⁱⁱ 2.27 Gr. *abide ye* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.27 Gr. *from him.* ^{iv} 2.27 Gr. *presence.* ^v 2.29 Or, *know ye* ^{vi} 3.2 Or, *it* ^{vii} 3.5 Or, *bear sins* ^{viii} 3.6 Or, *hath known*

children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and truth. ¹⁹Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall ^{ix} assure our heart before him, ²⁰whereinsoever our heart condemn us; because God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. ²¹Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; ²²and whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. ²³And this is his commandment, that we should ^x believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment. ²⁴And he that keepeth his commandments abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

4 BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. ²Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: ³and every spirit which confesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already. ⁴Ye are of God, *my little children*, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. ⁵They are of the world: therefore speak they *as* of the world, and the world heareth them. ⁶We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

⁷Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. ⁸He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. ⁹Herein was the love of God manifested ^{xi} in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. ¹¹Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. ¹²No man hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in us: ¹³hereby know we that we abide in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. ¹⁴And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father hath sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world. ¹⁵Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. ¹⁶And we know and have believed the love which God hath ^{xii} in us. God is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him. ¹⁷Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, even so are we in this world. ¹⁸There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he

^{ix} 3.19 Gr. *persuade* ^x 3.23 Gr. *believe the name* ^{xi} 4.9 Or, *in our case* ^{xii} 4.16 Or, *in our case*

that feareth is not made perfect in love. ¹⁹We love, because he first loved us. ²⁰If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, ⁱ cannot love God whom he hath not seen. ²¹And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

5 WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. ²Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and do his commandments. ³For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. ⁴For whatsoever is begotten of God overcome the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, *even* our faith. ⁵And who is he that overcome the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not ⁱⁱ with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. ⁷And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁸For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. ⁹If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that he hath borne witness concerning his Son. ¹⁰He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that be-

lieveth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. ¹¹And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹²He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

¹³These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God. ¹⁴And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: ¹⁵and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. ¹⁶If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, ⁱⁱⁱ he shall ask, and *God* will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is ^{iv} a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he should make request. ¹⁷All unrighteousness is sin: and there is ^v a sin not unto death.

¹⁸We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth ^{vi} him, and the evil one toucheth him not. ¹⁹We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one. ²⁰And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. ²¹*My* little children, guard yourselves from idols.

ⁱ 4.20 Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?* ⁱⁱ 5.6 Gr. *in*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 5.16 Or, *he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c.* ^{iv} 5.16 Or, *sin* ^v 5.17 Or, *sin* ^{vi} 5.18 Or, *himself*

II. John

1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that know the truth; ²for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever: ³Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

⁴I rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. ⁵And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. ⁶And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in it. ⁷For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, *even* they that

confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. ⁸Look to yourselves, that ye ⁱlose not the things which ⁱⁱwe have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. ⁹Whosoever ⁱⁱⁱgoeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and give him no greeting: ¹¹for he that giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

¹²Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write them* with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your joy may be fulfilled. ¹³The children of thine elect sister salute thee.

ⁱ 1.8 Or, *destroy* ⁱⁱ 1.8 Many ancient authorities read *ye*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 1.9 Or, *taketh the lead*

III. John

1 THE elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.

²Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. ³For I ¹ rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth. ⁴Greater ⁱ joy have I none than ⁱⁱⁱ this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.

⁵Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and strangers withal; ⁶who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey worthily of God: ⁷because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. ⁸We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth.

⁹I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Dio-

trephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. ¹⁰Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth, and casteth *them* out of the church. ¹¹Beloved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: he that doeth evil hath not seen God. ¹²Demetrius hath the witness of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

¹³I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write *them* to thee with ink and pen: ¹⁴but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

ⁱ 1.3 Or, *rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness*

ⁱⁱ 1.4 Some ancient authorities read *grace*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 1.4 Or, *these things, that I may hear*

Jude

1 JUDAS, aⁱ servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: ²Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.

³Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints. ⁴For there are certain men crept in privily, *even* they who were of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denyingⁱⁱ our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

⁵Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how thatⁱⁱⁱ the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt,^{iv} afterward destroyed them that believed not. ⁶And angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. ⁷Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth^v as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. ⁸Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at^{vi} dignities. ⁹But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. ¹⁰But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they^{vii} destroyed. ¹¹Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and^{viii} ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah. ¹²These are they who are^{ix} hidden rocks

in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; ¹³Wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own^x shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. ¹⁴And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with^{xi} ten thousands of his holy ones, ¹⁵to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. ¹⁶These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling words), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

¹⁷But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; ¹⁸how that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after^{xii} their own ungodly lusts. ¹⁹These are they who make separations,^{xiii} sensual, having not the Spirit. ²⁰But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, ²¹keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. ²²^{xiv} And on some have mercy, ^{xv} who are in doubt; ²³and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

²⁴Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy, ²⁵to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and^{xvi} for evermore. Amen.

ⁱ 1.1 Gr. *bondservant*. ⁱⁱ 1.4 Or, *the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ* ⁱⁱⁱ 1.5 Many very ancient authorities read *Jesus*. ^{iv} 1.5 Gr. *the second time*. ^v 1.7 Or, *as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment* ^{vi} 1.8 Gr. *glories* ^{vii} 1.10 Or, *corrupted* ^{viii} 1.11 Or, *cast themselves away through* ^{ix} 1.12 Or, *spots*

^x 1.13 Gr. *shames*. ^{xi} 1.14 Gr. *his holy myriads*. ^{xii} 1.18 Gr. *their own lusts of ungodliness* ^{xiii} 1.19 Or, *natural*, Or, *animal* ^{xiv} 1.22 The Greek text in this passage (*And...fire*) is somewhat uncertain. ^{xv} 1.22 Or, *while they dispute with you* ^{xvi} 1.25 Gr. *unto all the ages*.

Revelation

1 THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God ⁱ gave him to shew unto his ⁱⁱ servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified ⁱⁱⁱ it by his angel unto his servant John; ² who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all things that he saw. ³ Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

⁴ JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and ^{iv} which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; ⁵ and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and ^v loosed us from our sins ^{vi} by his blood; ⁶ and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion ^{vii} for ever and ever. Amen. ⁷ Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

⁸ I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith ^{viii} the Lord God, ^{ix} which is and which was and ^x which is to come, the Almighty.

⁹ I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet ¹¹ saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it to the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. ¹² And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden ^{xi} candlesticks; ¹³ and in the midst of the ^{xii} candlesticks one like unto ^{xiii} a son of man,

ⁱ 1.1 Or, *gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.* ⁱⁱ 1.1 Gr. *bondservants*: and so throughout this book. ⁱⁱⁱ 1.1 Or, *them* ^{iv} 1.4 Or, *which cometh* ^v 1.5 Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed*. ^{vi} 1.5 Gr. *in* ^{vii} 1.6 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. Many ancient authorities omit *of the ages*. ^{viii} 1.8 Or, *the Lord, the God* ^{ix} 1.8 Or, *he which* ^x 1.8 Or, *which cometh* ^{xi} 1.12 Gr. *lampstands* ^{xii} 1.13 Gr. *lampstands* ^{xiii} 1.13 Or, *the Son of Man*

clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. ¹⁴ And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; ¹⁵ and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. ¹⁶ And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. ¹⁷ And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, ¹⁸ and the Living one; and I ^{xiv} was dead, and behold, I am alive ^{xv} for evermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. ¹⁹ Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter; ²⁰ the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest ^{xvi} in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven ^{xvii} candlesticks are seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write;

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden ^{xviii} candlesticks: ² I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them which call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; ³ and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. ⁴ But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. ⁵ Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. ⁶ But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ⁷ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the ^{xix} Paradise of God.

^{xiv} 1.18 Gr. *became*. ^{xv} 1.18 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ^{xvi} 1.20 Gr. *upon*. ^{xvii} 1.20 Gr. *lampstands* ^{xviii} 2.1 Gr. *lampstands*. ^{xix} 2.7 Gr. *lampstand*

⁸And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write;

These things saith the first and the last, which ⁱ was dead, and lived *again*: ⁹I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the ⁱⁱ blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; ⁱⁱⁱ and ye shall have ^{iv} tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. ¹¹He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

¹²And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write;

These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: ¹³I know where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days ^v of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. ¹⁴But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. ¹⁵So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner. ¹⁶Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. ¹⁷He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

¹⁸And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write;

These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass: ¹⁹I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. ²⁰But I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest ^{vi} the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. ²¹And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to repent of her fornication. ²²Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that

ⁱ 2.8 Gr. *became* ⁱⁱ 2.9 Or, *reviling* ⁱⁱⁱ 2.10 Some ancient authorities read *and may have*. ^{iv} 2.10 Gr. *a tribulation of ten days*. ^v 2.13 The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain. ^{vi} 2.20 Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*.

commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of ^{vii} her works. ²³And I will kill her children with ^{viii} death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. ²⁴But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say; I cast upon you none other burden. ²⁵Howbeit that which ye have, hold fast till I come. ²⁶And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations: ²⁷and he shall rule them with a rod of ^{ix} iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: ²⁸and I will give him the morning star. ²⁹He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 AND to the angel of the church in Sardis write;

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. ²Be thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have ^x found no works of thine fulfilled before my God. ³Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. ⁴But thou hast a few names in Sardis which did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy. ⁵He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. ⁶He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

⁷And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write;

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth: ⁸I know thy works (behold, I have ^{xi} set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. ⁹Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. ¹⁰Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also

^{vii} 2.22 Many ancient authorities read *their*. ^{viii} 2.23 Or, *pestilence* ^{ix} 2.27 Or, *iron; as vessels of the potter, are they broken* ^x 3.2 Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*. ^{xi} 3.8 Gr. *given*.

will keep thee from the hour of ⁱ trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole ⁱⁱ world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. ¹¹I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown. ¹²He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the ⁱⁱⁱ temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name. ¹³He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

¹⁴And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write;

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: ¹⁵I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. ¹⁶So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. ¹⁷Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: ¹⁸I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. ¹⁹As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. ²⁰Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. ²¹He that overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. ²²He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 AFTER these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, *a voice* as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will shew thee the things which must ^{iv} come to pass hereafter. ²Straightway I was in the Spirit: and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting upon the throne; ³and he that sat *was* to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, like an emerald to look upon. ⁴And round about the throne *were* four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones I saw four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and on their heads crowns of gold. ⁵And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and thunders. And *there were* seven

lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; ⁶and before the throne, as it were a glassy sea like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and behind. ⁷And the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle. ⁸And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God, the Almighty, which was and which is and ^v which is to come. ⁹And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that liveth ^{vi} for ever and ever, ¹⁰the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth ^{vii} for ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 AND I saw ^{viii} in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals. ²And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? ³And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. ⁴And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: ⁵and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the book and the seven seals thereof. ⁶And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the ^{ix} seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. ⁷And he came, and he ^x taketh *it* out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. ⁸And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, ¹⁰and madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth. ¹¹And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round

ⁱ 3.10 Or, *temptation* ⁱⁱ 3.10 Gr. *inhabited earth*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 3.12 Or, *sanctuary*: and so throughout this book.

^{iv} 4.1 Or, *come to pass. After these things straightway &c.*

^v 4.8 Or, *which cometh* ^{vi} 4.9 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ^{vii} 4.10 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ^{viii} 5.1 Gr. *on*. ^{ix} 5.6 Some ancient authorities omit *seven*. ^x 5.7 Gr. *hath taken*.

about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; ¹²saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honour, and glory, and blessing. ¹³And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, *be* the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, ⁱ for ever and ever. ¹⁴And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

6 AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come ⁱ. ²And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

³And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come ⁱⁱⁱ. ⁴And another *horse* came forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take ^{iv} peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

⁵And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come ^v. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. ⁶And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A ^{vi} measure of wheat for a penny and three measures of barley for a penny; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

⁷And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come ^{vii}. ⁸And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with ^{viii} death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

⁹And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: ¹⁰and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? ¹¹And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which

ⁱ 5.13 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ⁱⁱ 6.1 Some ancient authorities add *and see*. ⁱⁱⁱ 6.3 Some ancient authorities add *and see*. ^{iv} 6.4 Some ancient authorities read *the peace of the earth*. ^v 6.5 Some ancient authorities add *and see*. ^{vi} 6.6 Gr. *choenix*, a small measure. ^{vii} 6.7 Some ancient authorities add *and see*. ^{viii} 6.8 Or, *pestilence*

should be killed even as they were, should ^{ix} be fulfilled.

¹²And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; ¹³and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a great wind. ¹⁴And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. ¹⁵And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the ^x chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; ¹⁶and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: ¹⁷for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

7 AFTER this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. ²And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, ³saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads. ⁴And I heard the number of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

⁵Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand:

⁶Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand:

⁷Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand:

⁸Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

⁹After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their hands; ¹⁰and they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb. ¹¹And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on their faces,

^{ix} 6.11 Some ancient authorities read *have fulfilled* their course. ^x 5.15 Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chilarchs*.

and worshipped God, ¹²saying, Amen: ⁱ Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God ⁱⁱ for ever and ever. Amen. ¹³And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they? ¹⁴And I ⁱⁱⁱ say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. ¹⁶They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: ¹⁷for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 AND when he opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. ²And I saw the seven angels which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

³And another angel came and stood ^{iv} over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ^v add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴And the smoke of the incense, ^{vi} with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. ⁵And the angel ^{vii} taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it ^{viii} upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

⁶And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

⁷And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast ^{ix} upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

⁸And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; ⁹and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

¹⁰And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters; ¹¹and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

ⁱ 7.12 Gr. *The blessing, and the glory, &c.* ⁱⁱ 7.12 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* ⁱⁱⁱ 7.14 Gr. *have said.* ^{iv} 8.3 Or, *at* ^v 8.3 Gr. *give* ^{vi} 8.4 Or, *for* ^{vii} 8.5 Gr. *hath taken* ^{viii} 8.5 Or, *into* ^{ix} 8.7 Or, *into*

¹²And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner. ¹³And I saw, and I heard ^x an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

9 AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss. ²And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. ³And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴And it was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads. ⁵And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. ⁶And in those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them. ⁷And the ^{xi} shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces. ⁸And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. ⁹And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. ¹⁰And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men five months. ¹¹They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name ^{xii} Apollyon.

¹²The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

¹³And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard ^{xiii} a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God, ¹⁴one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river Euphrates. ¹⁵And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third part of men. ¹⁶And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the number of them. ¹⁷And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of

^x 8.13 Gr. *one eagle* ^{xi} 9.7 Gr. *likenesses.* ^{xii} 9.11 That is, *Destroyer.* ^{xiii} 9.13 Gr. *one voice*

brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. ¹⁸By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. ¹⁹For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they do hurt. ²⁰And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship ⁱ devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: ²¹and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 AND I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; ²and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; ³and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. ⁴And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. ⁵And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, ⁶and sware by him that liveth ⁱⁱ for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, ⁱⁱⁱ and the sea and the things that are therein, that there shall be ^{iv} time no longer: ⁷but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets. ⁸And the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. ⁹And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. ¹⁰And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. ¹¹And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again ^v over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

ⁱ 9.20 Gr. *demons*. ⁱⁱ 10.6 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*
ⁱⁱⁱ 10.6 Some ancient authorities omit *and the sea and the things that are therein*. ^{iv} 10.6 Or, *delay* ^v 10.11 Or, *concerning*

11 AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and ^{vi} one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. ²And the court which is without the temple ^{vii} leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. ³And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. ⁴These are the two olive trees and the two ^{viii} candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. ⁵And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. ⁶These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. ⁷And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. ⁸And their ^{ix} dead bodies *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. ⁹And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do *men* look upon their ^x dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. ¹⁰And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. ¹¹And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them. ¹²And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. ¹³And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake ^{xi} seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

¹⁴The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

¹⁵And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign ^{xii} for ever and ever. ¹⁶And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces and worshipped God, ¹⁷saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign. ¹⁸And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the

^{vi} 11.1 Gr. *saying*. ^{vii} 11.2 Gr. *cast without*. ^{viii} 11.4 Gr. *lampstands*. ^{ix} 11.8 Gr. *carcase* ^x 11.9 Gr. *carcase*
^{xi} 11.13 Gr. *names of men, seven thousand*. ^{xii} 11.15 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

¹⁹And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his ⁱ covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 AND a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; ²and she was with child: and she crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be delivered. ³And there was seen another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems. ⁴And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she was delivered he might devour her child. ⁵And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne. ⁶And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

⁷And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels; ⁸And they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. ⁹And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole ⁱⁱ world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. ¹⁰And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, ⁱⁱⁱ Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God day and night. ¹¹And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life even unto death. ¹²Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that ^{iv} dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

¹³And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. ¹⁴And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the

ⁱ 11.19 Or, *testament* ⁱⁱ 12.9 Gr. *inhabited earth*.

ⁱⁱⁱ 12.10 Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's* ^{iv} 12.12 Gr. *tabernacle*

serpent. ¹⁵And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. ¹⁶And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. ¹⁷And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus:

13 AND he stood upon the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy. ²And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority. ³And I saw one of his heads as though it had been ^v smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed: and the whole earth wondered after the beast; ⁴and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him? ⁵and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority ^{vi} to continue forty and two months. ⁶And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *even* them that ^{vii} dwell in the heaven. ⁷ ^{viii} And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. ⁸And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been ^{ix} written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain from the foundation of the world. ⁹If any man hath an ear, let him hear. ¹⁰ ^x If any man ^{xi} is for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

¹¹And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. ¹²And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was healed. ¹³And he doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. ¹⁴And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the

^v 13.3 Gr. *slain* ^{vi} 13.5 Or, *to do his works during* See Dan. 11.28. ^{vii} 13.6 Gr. *tabernacle* ^{viii} 13.7 Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given...overcome them*.

^{ix} 13.8 Or, *written from the foundation of the world in the book...slain* ^x 13.10 The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain. ^{xi} 13.10 Or, *leadeth into captivity*

beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, who hath the stroke of the sword, and lived. ¹⁵And it was given *unto him* to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, ¹ that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. ¹⁶And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; ¹⁷and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of the beast or the number of his name. ¹⁸Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is ⁱⁱ Six hundred and sixty and six.

14 AND I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. ²And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was as the voice* of harpers harping with their harps: ³and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been purchased out of the earth. ⁴These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. ⁵And in their mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

⁶And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that ⁱⁱⁱ dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; ⁷and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

⁸And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

⁹And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, ¹⁰he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is ^{iv} prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the

Lamb: ¹¹and the smoke of their torment goeth up ^v for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. ¹²Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

¹³And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead which die ^{vi} in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow with them.

¹⁴And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud I saw one sitting like unto ^{vii} a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the earth is ^{viii} overripe. ¹⁶And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷And another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. ¹⁸And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. ¹⁹And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the ^{ix} vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great *winepress*, of the wrath of God. ²⁰And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having seven plagues, *which are* the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

²And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing ^x by the glassy sea, having harps of God. ³And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the ^{xi} ages. ⁴Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

⁵And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: ⁶and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed

ⁱ 13.15 Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.* ⁱⁱ 13.18 Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.*

ⁱⁱⁱ 14.6 Or, *sit.* ^{iv} 14.10 Gr. *mingled*

^v 14.11 Gr. *unto ages of ages* ^{vi} 14.13 Or, *in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit* ^{vii} 14.14 Or, *the Son* ^{viii} 14.15 Gr. *dried up.* ^{ix} 14.19 Gr. *vine.* ^x 15.2 Or, *upon* ^{xi} 15.3 Many ancient authorities read *nations.*

ⁱ with precious stone, pure and bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. ⁷And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth ⁱⁱ for ever and ever. ⁸And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

²And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and ⁱⁱⁱ it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

³And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and ^{iv} it became blood as of a dead man; and every ^v living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

⁴And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; ^{vi} and ^{vii} it became blood. ⁵And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus ^{viii} judge: ⁶for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. ⁷And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

⁸And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto ^{ix} it to scorch men with fire. ⁹And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

¹⁰And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, ¹¹and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

¹²And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the *river* Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that *come* from the sunrising.

¹³And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs: ¹⁴for they are spirits of ^x devils, working signs; which go forth ^{xi} unto the kings of

ⁱ 15.6 Many ancient authorities read *in linen*. ⁱⁱ 15.7 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ⁱⁱⁱ 16.2 Or, *there came* ^{iv} 16.3 Or, *there came* ^v 16.3 Gr. *soul of life*. ^{vi} 16.4 Some ancient authorities read *and they became*. ^{vii} 16.4 Or, *there came* ^{viii} 16.5 Or, *judge. Because they...prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink* ^{ix} 16.8 Or, *him* ^x 16.14 Gr. *demons*. ^{xi} 16.14 Or, *upon*

the whole ^{xii} world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. ¹⁵(Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) ¹⁶And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.

¹⁷And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, It is done: ¹⁸and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since ^{xiii} there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. ¹⁹And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. ²⁰And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. ²¹And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 AND there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; ²with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. ³And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured beast, ^{xiv} full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. ⁴And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and ^{xv} decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, ^{xvi} even the unclean things of her fornication, ⁵and upon her forehead a name written,

^{xvii} MYSTERY,
BABYLON THE GREAT,
THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS
AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS
OF THE EARTH.

⁶And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the ^{xviii} martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. ⁷And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸The beast that thou sawest was, and

^{xii} 16.14 Gr. *inhabited earth*. ^{xiii} 16.18 Some ancient authorities read, *there was a man*. ^{xiv} 17.3 Or, *names full of blasphemy* ^{xv} 17.4 Gr. *gilded*. ^{xvi} 17.4 Or, *and of the unclean things* ^{xvii} 17.5 Or, *a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT* ^{xviii} 17.6 Or, *witnesses*

is not; and is about to come up out of the ⁱ abyss, and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written ⁱⁱ in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and ⁱⁱⁱ shall come. ⁹Here is the ^{iv} mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth: ¹⁰and ^v they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. ¹¹And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. ¹²And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour. ¹³These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. ¹⁴These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him, called and chosen and faithful. ¹⁵And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. ¹⁶And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. ¹⁷For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. ¹⁸And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which ^{vi} reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 AFTER these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. ²And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of ^{vii} devils, and a ^{viii} hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hateful bird. ³For ^{ix} by ^x the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her ^{xi} wantonness.

⁴And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: ⁵for her sins ^{xii} have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. ⁶Render unto her even as she rendered, and double *unto her* the double accord-

ⁱ 17.8 Some ancient authorities read *and he goeth*.
ⁱⁱ 17.8 Gr. *on*. ⁱⁱⁱ 17.8 Gr. *shall be present*. ^{iv} 17.9 Or, *meaning* ^v 17.10 Or, *there are* ^{vi} 17.18 Gr. *hath a kingdom*. ^{vii} 18.2 Gr. *demons*. ^{viii} 18.2 Or, *prison*
^{ix} 18.3 Some ancient authorities read *of the wine...have drunk*. ^x 18.3 Some ancient authorities omit *the wine of*. ^{xi} 18.3 Or, *luxury* ^{xii} 18.5 Or, *clave together*

ing to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. ⁷How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed ^{xiii} wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. ⁸Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is ^{xiv} the Lord God which judged her. ⁹And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived ^{xv} wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, ¹⁰standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. ¹¹And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their ^{xvi} merchandise any more; ¹²^{xvii} merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; ¹³and cinnamon, and ^{xviii} spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and *merchandise* of horses and chariots and ^{xix} slaves; and souls of men. ¹⁴And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them no more at all. ¹⁵The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; ¹⁶saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and ^{xx} decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! ¹⁷for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as ^{xxi} gain their living by sea, stood afar off, ¹⁸and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like the great city? ¹⁹And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. ²⁰Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgment on her.

²¹And ^{xxii} a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. ²²And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, ^{xiii} 18.7 Or, *luxurious* ^{xiv} 18.8 Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*. ^{xv} 18.9 Or, *luxuriously* ^{xvi} 18.11 Gr. *cargo* ^{xvii} 18.12 Gr. *cargo* ^{xviii} 18.13 Gr. *amomum*. ^{xix} 18.13 Gr. *bodies*. ^{xx} 18.16 Gr. *gilded*. ^{xxi} 18.17 Gr. *work the sea*. ^{xxii} 18.21 Gr. *one*.

ⁱ of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; ²³and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. ²⁴And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 AFTER these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God: ²for true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. ³And a second time they ⁱⁱ say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up for ever and ever. ⁴And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah. ⁵And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that fear him, the small and the great. ⁶And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah: for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth. ⁷Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. ⁸And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. ⁹And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true words of God. ¹⁰And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

¹¹And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon, ⁱⁱⁱ called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. ¹²And his eyes *are* a flame of fire, and upon his head *are* many diadems; and he hath a name written, which no one knoweth but he himself. ¹³And he *is* arrayed in a garment ^{iv} sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of God. ¹⁴And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white *and* pure. ¹⁵And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron:

ⁱ 18.22 Some ancient authorities omit *of whatsoever craft*.

ⁱⁱ 19.3 Gr. *have said*. ⁱⁱⁱ 19.11 Some ancient authorities omit *called*. ^{iv} 19.13 Some ancient authorities read *dipped in*.

and he treadeth the ^v winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God. ¹⁶And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written,

KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

¹⁷And I saw ^{vi} an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of God; ¹⁸that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of ^{vii} captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

¹⁹And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. ²⁰And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone: ²¹and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 AND I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain ^{viii} in his hand. ²And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, ³and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

⁴And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I *saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. ⁵The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no ^{ix} power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him ^x a thousand years.

⁷And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, ⁸and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. ⁹And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of

^v 19.15 Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness*.

^{vi} 19.17 Gr. *one*. ^{vii} 19.18 Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chilarchs*. ^{viii} 20.1 Gr. *upon*. ^{ix} 20.6 Or, *authority*

^x 20.6 Some ancient authorities read *the*.

the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down ⁱ out of heaven, and devoured them. ¹⁰And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night ⁱⁱ for ever and ever.

¹¹And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. ¹²And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. ¹³And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. ¹⁴And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even* the lake of fire. ¹⁵And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. ²And I saw ⁱⁱⁱ the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. ³And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall ^{iv} dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, ^v and be their God: ⁴and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. ⁵And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, ^{vi} Write: for these words are faithful and true. ⁶And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. ⁷He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. ⁸But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

⁹And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. ¹⁰And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed

ⁱ 20.9 Some ancient authorities insert *from God*. ⁱⁱ 20.10 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ⁱⁱⁱ 21.2 Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven* ^{iv} 21.3 Gr. *tabernacle*. ^v 21.3 Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God*. ^{vi} 21.5 Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true*.

me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, ¹¹having the glory of God: her ^{vii} light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: ¹²having a wall great and high; having twelve ^{viii} gates, and at the ^{ix} gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: ¹³on the east were three ^x gates; and on the north three ^{xi} gates; and on the south three ^{xii} gates; and on the west three ^{xiii} gates. ¹⁴And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the ^{xiv} gates thereof, and the wall thereof. ¹⁶And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. ¹⁷And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. ¹⁸And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass. ¹⁹The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, ^{xv} sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; ²⁰the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, ^{xvi} jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹And the twelve ^{xvii} gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several ^{xviii} gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, ^{xix} as it were transparent glass. ²²And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. ²³And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, ^{xx} and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. ²⁴And the nations shall walk ^{xxi} amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it. ²⁵And the ^{xxii} gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): ²⁶and they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations into it: ²⁷and there shall in no wise enter into it anything ^{xxiii} unclean, or he that ^{xxiv} maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

^{vii} 21.11 Gr. *luminary*. ^{viii} 21.12 Gr. *portals*. ^{ix} 21.12 Gr. *portals*. ^x 21.13 Gr. *portals*. ^{xi} 21.13 Gr. *portals*. ^{xii} 21.13 Gr. *portals*. ^{xiii} 21.13 Gr. *portals*. ^{xiv} 21.15 Gr. *portals*. ^{xv} 21.19 Or, *lapis lazuli* ^{xvi} 21.20 Or, *sapphire* ^{xvii} 21.21 Gr. *portals*. ^{xviii} 21.21 Gr. *portals*. ^{xix} 21.21 Or, *transparent as glass* ^{xx} 21.23 Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof* ^{xxi} 21.24 Or, *by* ^{xxii} 21.25 Gr. *portals*. ^{xxiii} 21.27 Gr. *common*. ^{xxiv} 21.27 Or, *doeth*

22 AND he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of ⁱ the Lamb, ² in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was ⁱⁱ the tree of life, bearing twelve ⁱⁱⁱ manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ³ And there shall be ^{iv} no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall do him service; ⁴ and they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* on their foreheads. ⁵ And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign ^v for ever and ever.

⁶ And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly come to pass. ⁷ And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

⁸ And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. ⁹ And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book: worship God.

¹⁰ And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand. ¹¹ He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness ^{vi} still: and he that is filthy, let him be made

filthy ^{vii} still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness ^{viii} still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy ^{ix} still. ¹² Behold, I come quickly; and my ^x reward is with me, to render to each man according as his work is. ¹³ I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ¹⁴ Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have ^{xi} the right *to come* to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city. ¹⁵ Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and ^{xii} maketh a lie.

¹⁶ I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things ^{xiii} for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.

¹⁷ ^{xiv} And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

¹⁸ I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add ^{xv} unto them, God shall add ^{xvi} unto him the plagues which are written in this book: ¹⁹ and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, ^{xvii} which are written in this book.

²⁰ He which testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

²¹ The grace of the Lord Jesus ^{xviii} be ^{xix} with the saints. Amen.

ⁱ 22.1 Or, *the Lamb*. In the mist of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life ⁱⁱ 22.2 Or, a tree ⁱⁱⁱ 22.2 Or, *crops of fruit* ^{iv} 22.3 Or, *no more anything accursed* ^v 22.5 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ^{vi} 22.11 Or, *yet more*

^{vii} 22.11 Or, *yet more* ^{viii} 22.11 Or, *yet more* ^{ix} 22.11 Or, *yet more* ^x 21.12 Or, *wages* ^{xi} 22.14 Or, *the authority over* ^{xii} 21.15 Or, *doth* ^{xiii} 22.16 Gr. *over*. ^{xiv} 22.17 Or, *Both* ^{xv} 22.18 Gr. *upon*. ^{xvi} 22.18 Gr. *upon*. ^{xvii} 22.19 Or, *even from the things which are written* ^{xviii} 22.21 Some ancient authorities add *Christ*. ^{xix} 22.21 Two ancient authorities read *with all*.

